

**THE CORNWALL  
PUBLIC INQUIRY**



**L'ENQUÊTE PUBLIQUE  
SUR CORNWALL**

**Public Hearing**

**Audience publique**

**Commissioner**

The Honourable Justice /  
L'honorable juge  
G. Normand Glaude

**Commissaire**

**VOLUME 316**

**Held at :**

Hearings Room  
709 Cotton Mill Street  
Cornwall, Ontario  
K6H 7K7

Tuesday, December 2, 2008

**Tenue à:**

Salle des audiences  
709, rue de la Fabrique  
Cornwall, Ontario  
K6H 7K7

Mardi, le 2 décembre 2008

**Appearances/Comparutions**

Mr. Peter Engelmann	Lead Commission Counsel
Ms. Brigitte Beaulne	Registrar
Mr. Mark Crane	Cornwall Community Police Service and Cornwall Police Service Board
Mr. Neil Kozloff Ms. Diane Lahaie	Ontario Provincial Police
Mr. Darrell Kloeze	Attorney General for Ontario
Mr. Peter Chisholm	The Children's Aid Society of the United Counties
Ms. Helen Daley	Citizens for Community Renewal
Ms. Allison Thiele-Callan	Victims' Group
M <sup>e</sup> Gisèle Levesque	Diocese of Alexandria-Cornwall and Bishop Eugene LaRocque
Mr. Michael Neville	The Estate of Ken Seguin and Doug Seguin and Father Charles MacDougald
M <sup>e</sup> Danielle Robitaille	Mr. Jacques Leduc
Mr. William Carroll Mr. Mark Wallace	Ontario Provincial Police Association
Mr. Frank T. Horn	Coalition for Action
Mr. Pat Hall	

**Table of Contents / Table des matières**

	<b>Page</b>
List of Exhibits :	iv
<b>PAT HALL, Resumed/Sous le même serment</b>	2
Examination in-Chief by/Interrogatoire en-chef par Mr. Peter Engelmann(cont'd/suite)	2

**LIST OF EXHIBITS/LISTE D'EXHIBITS**

<b>NO.</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>PAGE NO</b>
P-2743	(727742) - Notebook #1 of Pat Hall dated 26 Feb 97 to 14 Apr 97	4
P-2744	(727743) - Notebook #2 of Pat Hall dated 15 Apr 97 to 08 Jul 97	6
P-2745	(727744) - Notebook #3 of Pat Hall dated 09 Jul 97 to 30 Sep 97	6
P-2746	(727746) - Notebook #4 of Pat Hall dated 01 Oct 97 to 23 Jan 97	7
P-2747	(727747) - Notebook #5 of Pat Hall dated 24 Jan 98 to 31 May 98	7
P-2748	(727748) - Notebook #6 of Pat Hall dated 01 Jun 98 to 21 Sep 98	7
P-2749	(727750) - Notebook #7 of Pat Hall dated 22 Sep 98 to 04 Feb 99	8
P-2750	(727751) - Notebook #8 of Pat Hall dated 04 Feb 99 to 13 Jun 99	8
P-2751	(727752) - Notebook #9 of Pat Hall dated 14 Jun to 07 Oct 99	9
P-2752	(727754) - Notebook #10 of Pat Hall dated 07 Oct 99 to 17 Jan 00	9
P-2753	(727755) - Notebook #11 of Pat Hall dated 18 Jan 00 to 10 Apr 00	9
P-2754	(727756) - Notebook #12 of Pat Hall dated 10 Apr 00 to 01 Aug 00	10
P-2755	(727758) - Notebook #13 of Pat Hall dated 02 Aug 00 to 03 Nov 00	10
P-2756	(727759) - Notebook #14 of Pat Hall dated 04 Nov 00 to 13 Feb 01	11

**LIST OF EXHIBITS/LISTE D'EXHIBITS**

<b>NO.</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>PAGE NO</b>
P-2757	(727760) - Notebook #15 of Pat Hall dated 14 Feb 01 to 17 May 01	11
P-2758	(727762) - Notebook #16 of Pat Hall dated 18 May 01 to 21 Aug 01	11
P-2759	(727763) - Notebook #17 of Pat Hall dated 22 Aug 01 to 30 Jan 02	12
P-2760	(727764) - Notebook #18 of Pat Hall dated 30 Jan 02 to 15 May 02	12
P-2761	(732698) - Notebook #19 of Pat Hall dated 16 May 02 to 04 Nov 02	13
P-2762	(732699) - Notebook #20 of Pat Hall dated 05 Nov 02 to 30 Sep 03	13
P-2763	(732700) - Notebook #21 of Pat Hall dated 01 Oct 03 to 30 Apr 04	14
P-2764	(704030) - Statement Form #9 of Charles MacDonald dated 27 Jan 98	116
P-2765	(704029) - Statement Form #4 of Malcolm MacDonald dated 08 Jun 98	117
P-2766	(704027) - Synopsis on the death threat Investigation	134
P-2767	(704026) - Index of Volume 1 Crown Brief on the Death Threat Investigation	137
P-2768	(704050) - Index of Volume 2 of Crown Brief on the Death Threat Investigation	137
P-2769	(124617) - Letter from Robert Pelletier to Pat Hall dated 22 Dec 98	143
P-2770	(702747) - Project Truth All Involved Persons & address/Phone #'s	238

**LIST OF EXHIBITS/LISTE D'EXHIBITS**

<b>NO.</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>PAGE NO</b>
P-2771	(702751) - Project Truth 'Persons with Statement Report'	242
P-2772	(702760) - Project Truth 'Brief Log'	254
P-2773	(702997) - 'Disclosure Register'	263
P-2774	(703092) - Project Truth 'Case Manager's Statement Register'	270
P-2775	(702762) - Project Truth 'Court Appearances Ongoing and Completed	275
P-2776	(702764) - Project Truth 'Total Charged Persons' as at 30 Jun 02	282
P-2777	(702768) -Project Truth 'Suspect List' as at 30 Jun 02	283
P-2778	(702765) - Project Truth 'Breakdown of Charges' as at 30 Jun 02	287
P-2779	(702769) - Project Truth 'Suspect List Charges not Warranted' as at 30 Jun 02	290

1 --- Upon commencing at 9:03 a.m./

2 L'audience débute à 9h03

3 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;  
4 veuillez vous lever.

5 This hearing of the Cornwall Public Inquiry  
6 is now in session. The Honourable Mr. Justice Normand  
7 Glaude, Commissioner, presiding.

8 Please be seated. Veuillez vous asseoir.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

10 Mr. Engelmann, before we begin -- and I  
11 always like doing this because Commission counsel doesn't  
12 know what I'm about to say. And neither do the parties,  
13 Mr. Chisholm.

14 **(LAUGHTER/RIRES)**

15 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I've indicated that I'd  
16 like to have this witness completed by Friday at 2:30 when  
17 we leave, at the latest, and so I'm looking and I'm giving  
18 some indication to Commission counsel that he should be  
19 finished his in-chief by late -- 3 o'clock at the break  
20 tomorrow afternoon, and that would give you folks two days  
21 to do the cross-examination, and so I'll leave it up to you  
22 folks to see how you can work that out and, failing which,  
23 of course you can always approach me and discuss the matter  
24 further.

25 There you go, Mr. Engelmann.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. Mr. Commissioner, I  
2                   had thought -- and perhaps I will speak to counsel to my  
3                   immediate right over the break and perhaps get an  
4                   opportunity to address this with you later, but I had  
5                   anticipated that my chief would be a good three days ---

6                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Really?

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- if not a little bit  
8                   more. I understand we're under time pressures ---

9                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- and I'm certainly trying  
11                  to work with -- perhaps I can address that with at least a  
12                  couple of counsel.

13                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Good.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** I had thought that, at least  
15                  in my original planning, that this witness might not be  
16                  done until Monday.

17                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** We'll see.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** But I hear you and I'll see  
19                  what I can do.

20                  **PATRICK HALL, Resumed/Sous le même serment:**

21                  **--- EXAMINATION IN-CHIEF BY/INTERROGATOIRE IN-CHEF PAR**

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN (cont'd/suite):**

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** To speed things up right  
24                  away I will just -- first of all, good morning, Mr. Hall.

25                  **MR. HALL:** Good morning.



1 May I say something, Mr. Commissioner?

2 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Sure.

3 **MR. HALL:** There's a tremendous amount of  
4 material here ---

5 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

6 **MR. HALL:** --- and the anticipated evidence  
7 that I was presented cannot effectively be addressed by me  
8 in two days.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Oh no, you'll be here for  
10 four days.

11 **MR. HALL:** No, but in-chief.

12 **THE COMMISSIONER:** We'll see. Thank you.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

14 So Mr. Hall, I understand during the course  
15 of Project Truth, between February of '97 and October of  
16 2003 you took extensive notes.

17 **MR. HALL:** March of '97.

18 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. Well, I think the  
19 first one actually starts February 26<sup>th</sup> of '97. I don't  
20 want to -- fair enough. In early '97 until sometime in  
21 2003 you had 21 notebooks, as I understand it.

22 **MR. HALL:** Yes. I took notes up to 2004 ---

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

24 **MR. HALL:** --- even though I was not  
25 actively involved.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Fair enough. So what I'd  
2                   like to do right now, sir, is to enter those notes, and if  
3                   you need to refer to them at any time when I ask you  
4                   questions or any other counsel ask you questions, you will  
5                   have them in a couple of binders, so that will be an easy  
6                   reference for you. So that's what I intend to do right  
7                   now.

8                   And if we could, Mr. Commissioner, Notebook  
9                   Number 1, which is Document Number 727742. That is the  
10                  first notebook and -- yes.

11                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** All right. Thank you.

12                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And I just want the witness  
13                  to confirm the dates of the notebook. Will he have all 21?  
14                  That's great.

15                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Well, then, the first  
16                  one, which will be Exhibit 2743, are notes ---

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** From February 26<sup>th</sup>, 1997 to  
18                  the 14<sup>th</sup> of April 1997.

19                  --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2743:**

20                                 (727742) - Notebook #1 of Pat Hall dated 26  
21                                 Feb 97 to 14 Apr 97

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** If you could just check on  
23                  the second page, sir, of each of these notebooks, I believe  
24                  you have your dates.

25                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** There we go, yes, yes,

1           yes.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Is that correct?

3                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, sir.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Now, the part that deals  
5 with Project Truth may start after February 26<sup>th</sup> but that  
6 particular notebook runs 26 February '97 to 14 April?

7                   **MR. HALL:** Yes. March 21<sup>st</sup>, to be specific,  
8 was when I became involved in Project Truth.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Fair enough.

10                  **MR. HALL:** Or death threats, actually.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. So that's our first  
12 notebook.

13                  **MR. HALL:** Correct.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** The second notebook I'd like  
15 to enter, Document Number 727743 -- oh, by the way, before  
16 I go to the second one, sir, if we could have a publication  
17 ban stamp on each of these notebooks.

18                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** There are a number of names  
20 mentioned. I've spoken to OPP and OPPA counsel and  
21 together with Commission counsel we will be working on  
22 dealing with this matter in camera after the witness is off  
23 the witness stand.

24                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** The second notebook, 727743,

1 the dates are April 15, '97 to July 8<sup>th</sup>, '97. Is that  
2 correct, sir?

3 MR. HALL: That's correct.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: If that could be Exhibit  
5 2744.

6 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2744:

7 (727744) - Notebook #3 of Pat Hall dated 15  
8 Apr 97 to 08 Jul 97

9 MR. ENGELMANN: Next notebook, number 3, is  
10 Document Number 727744. And again, Mr. Hall, if you could  
11 confirm that those dates are July 9<sup>th</sup>, '97 to September 30<sup>th</sup>,  
12 '97?

13 MR. HALL: That's correct.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: If that could be Exhibit  
15 2745, sir?

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.

17 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2745:

18 (727744) - Notebook #3 of Pat Hall dated 09  
19 Jul 97 to 30 Sep 97

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Document Number 727746 is  
21 the fourth notebook. Mr. Hall, I believe it simply gives a  
22 start date of October 1<sup>st</sup>, '97.

23 MR. HALL: If you go to the first page, sir,  
24 it indicates the 1<sup>st</sup> of October '97 to the 23<sup>rd</sup> of January  
25 '98.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Thank you.

2                   If that could be Exhibit 2746, please?

3                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes.

4                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2746:**

5                   (727746) - Notebook #4 of Pat Hall dated 01  
6                   Oct 97 to 23 Jan 98

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Notebook Number 5 is  
8                   Document 727747. Mr. Hall, are the dates January 24<sup>th</sup>, '98  
9                   to May 31<sup>st</sup>, '98?

10                  **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** If that could be Exhibit  
12                  2747, sir?

13                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Certainly.

14                  **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2747:**

15                  (727747) - Notebook #5 of Pat Hall dated 24  
16                  Jan 98 to 31 May 98

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Notebook Number 6, Document  
18                  Number 727748, June 1<sup>st</sup>, '98 to September 21, '98. Is that  
19                  correct, sir?

20                  **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** If that could be Exhibit  
22                  2748?

23                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

24                  **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2748:**

25                  (727748) - Notebook #6 of Pat Hall dated 01

1 Jun 98 to 21 Sep 98

2 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Notebook Number 7, Document  
3 Number 727750. Mr. Hall, are the dates 22 September '98 to  
4 4 February '99?

5 **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

6 **MR. ENGELMANN:** If that could be Exhibit  
7 2749, Mr. Commissioner?

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes.

9 **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2749:**

10 (727750) - Notebook #7 of Pat Hall dated 22  
11 Sep 98 to 04 Feb 99

12 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Notebook Number 8, Document  
13 Number 727751. Mr. Hall, are the dates 4 February '99 to  
14 13 June '99?

15 **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

16 **MR. ENGELMANN:** If that could be Exhibit  
17 2750?

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** So be it.

19 **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2750:**

20 (727751) - Notebook #8 of Pat Hall dated 04  
21 Feb 99 to 13 Jun 99

22 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, Notebook Number 9,  
23 Document 727752. Mr. Hall, I have dates of the 14<sup>th</sup> of June  
24 '99 to the 7<sup>th</sup> of October '99.

25 **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** If that could be Exhibit  
2                   2751.

3                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Certainly.

4                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2751:**  
5                                   (727752) - Notebook #9 of Pat Hall dated 14  
6                                   Jun 99 to 07 Oct 99

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Notebook Number 10, I have  
8                   Document Number 727754. Mr. Hall, the dates I have are  
9                   October 7, '99 to January 17, 2000.

10                  **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** If that could be Exhibit  
12                  2752, Mr. Commissioner?

13                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes.

14                  **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2752:**  
15                                   (727754) - Notebook #10 of Pat Hall dated 07  
16                                   Oct 99 to 17 Jan 00

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Notebook Number 11, 727755  
18                  is the document number, and I have dates of 18 January 2000  
19                  to 10 April 2000, Mr. Hall.

20                  **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** If that could be Exhibit  
22                  2753, sir?

23                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

24                  **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2753:**  
25                                   (727755) - Notebook #11 of Pat Hall dated 18

1 Jan 00 to 10 Apr 00

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Notebook Number 12, Document  
3 Number 727756, I have 10 April 2000 to the 1<sup>st</sup> of August  
4 2000.

5 MR. HALL: That's correct.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: And if that could be Exhibit  
7 2754, sir?

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.

9 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2754:

10 (727756) - Notebook #12 of Pat Hall dated 10  
11 Apr 00 to 01 Aug 00

12 MR. ENGELMANN: Notebook 13 is Document  
13 Number 727758. I have August 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2000 to November 3<sup>rd</sup>,  
14 2000.

15 MR. HALL: That's correct.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: If that could be Exhibit  
17 2755, sir?

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.

19 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2755:

20 (727758) - Notebook #13 of Pat Hall dated 02  
21 Aug 00 to 03 Nov 00

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Notebook 14, Document Number  
23 727759, I have the dates November 4<sup>th</sup>, 2000 to the 13<sup>th</sup> of  
24 February, 2001.

25 MR. HALL: That's correct.



1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** If that could be Exhibit  
2                   2756, sir?

3                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes.

4                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2756:**  
5                                   (727759) - Notebook #14 of Pat Hall dated 04  
6                                   Nov 00 to 13 Feb 01

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Notebook 15, I have Document  
8                   Number 727760, dates 14 February 2001 to 17<sup>th</sup> May 2001.

9                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

10                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And if that could be Exhibit  
11                   2757, sir?

12                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

13                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2757:**  
14                                   (727760) - Notebook #15 of Pat Hall dated 14  
15                                   Feb 01 to 17 May 01

16                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Notebook 16, I have Document  
17                   Number 727762 and, Mr. Hall, dates 18 May 2001 to 21 August  
18                   2001.

19                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** If that could be Exhibit  
21                   2758, sir?

22                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes.

23                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2758:**  
24                                   (727762) - Notebook #16 of Pat Hall dated 18  
25                                   May 01 to 21 Aug 01

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Notebook 17, I've Document  
2                   Number 727763, August 22, '01 to the 30<sup>th</sup> of January 2002.

3                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And if that could be Exhibit  
5                   2759, sir?

6                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

7                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2759:**

8                                   (727763) - Notebook #17 of Pat Hall dated 22  
9                                   Aug 01 to 30 Jan 02

10                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Notebook 18, Document Number  
11                   727764, the dates I have are January 30<sup>th</sup>, 2002 to May 15<sup>th</sup>,  
12                   2002.

13                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** If that could be Exhibit  
15                   2760, sir?

16                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

17                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2760:**

18                                   (727764) - Notebook #18 of Pat Hall dated 30  
19                                   Jan 02 to 15 May 02

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Notebook 19, Document Number  
21                   732698, I have the 16<sup>th</sup> of May of 2002 to the 4<sup>th</sup> of November  
22                   2002.

23                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** If that could be Exhibit  
25                   2761, sir?

1                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes. Thank you.

2           **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2761:**

3                               (732698) - Notebook #19 of Pat Hall dated 16  
4                               May 02 to 04 Nov 02

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Notebook 20, I have Document  
6                   Number 732699 and, Mr. Hall, I have dates November 5, 2002  
7                   to September 30<sup>th</sup>, 2003.

8                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** If that could be Exhibit  
10                   2762, sir?

11                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

12           **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2762:**

13                               (732699) - Notebook #20 of Pat Hall dated 05  
14                               Nov 02 to 30 Sep 03

15                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And lastly I have Notebook  
16                   21, Document Number 732700.

17                               Mr. Hall, I've a start date of October 1<sup>st</sup> of  
18                   2003?

19                   **MR. HALL:** It would be the 30<sup>th</sup> of April,  
20                   2004, date I retired; 36 years, 2 days.

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. Sorry, the April---

22                   **MR. HALL:** I completed 36 years, 2 days on  
23                   the OPP.

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right and that would be  
25                   April what again, sir, I apologize.

1                   **MR. HALL:** Thirtieth (30<sup>th</sup>) of April, 2004.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And the start date being  
3                   October 1, 2003?

4                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Thank you.

6                   If that could be Exhibit 2763, sir.

7                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Certainly, sir.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And all of those exhibits  
9                   will require a publication stamp, if we could, publication  
10                  ban stamp.

11                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

12                  **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2763:**

13                                 (732700) - Notebook #21 of Pat Hall dated  
14                                 October 1, 2003 to April 30, 2004

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, so we've got 21  
16                  notebooks.

17                                 Sir, when there were materials that you were  
18                                 dealing with that were non-Project Truth, I understand  
19                                 they've been redacted?

20                  **MR. HALL:** I believe so.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, well we see some  
22                  blackouts on some of those notes that we've looked at.

23                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, unfortunately, in  
25                  some cases the dates were actually blacked out and so what

1 I'm going to do is I'm going to give you the date. I've  
2 had some assistance from my friends and hopefully I'll have  
3 all those dates right. If I make any mistakes, I'm sure  
4 that Mr. Carroll or Mr. Wallace will correct me.

5 But if I'm just referring you to dates it's  
6 because I've done some research and found the date. Okay,  
7 sometimes it's actually blacked out in your document.

8 **MR. HALL:** Fair enough.

9 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Now, just before  
10 we start, sir, if I could ask you a few questions about  
11 your note-keeping practices.

12 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

14 Can you tell us, generally speaking, in what  
15 circumstances you would take notes?

16 **MR. HALL:** My notes, quite frankly, is  
17 actually a diary as well as notes. I keep track of every  
18 day; I can account for every day of my 36 years; what I was  
19 doing, who I was with and where I was.

20 And it was a progressive thing as the day  
21 went on. If I spoke to somebody, I made a note of it. I  
22 made a note that I felt it would -- sufficient to refresh  
23 my memory and particularly with people I dealt with and the  
24 gist of the conversation.

25 If it was a situation where I was involved

1 in an arrest of a person, caution statement taken, then it  
2 would be word for word what everybody said. If it was just  
3 in the course of an interview, I would note in my notebook  
4 the date, time of the interview, but I would have a  
5 notation refer to the actual interview for the contents. I  
6 wouldn't write all that in my notebook.

7 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So, typically, caution  
8 statements, they would be a separate document?

9 **MR. HALL:** Separate document.

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

11 **MR. HALL:** Well, the interviews of the  
12 people would be a separate document.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

14 **MR. HALL:** But I'm not going to record it  
15 all in my notebook. Just the fact I took it, where I was,  
16 and if there was something out of the ordinary, maybe  
17 comments made before the interview or some comments made  
18 after the interview, but the actual interview would be  
19 contained within that document.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And the notes  
21 we're looking at, at least the 21 notebooks, are all  
22 handwritten. Was that your practice?

23 **MR. HALL:** Yes, it was.

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

25 **MR. HALL:** And I actually used a small

1 notebook for the simple reason it was easy to carry in your  
2 pocket; you had it all the time. You got a call you could  
3 make your notes right away as opposed to the larger  
4 notebooks, bound notebooks, hard covered, that the  
5 investigators used.

6 On other investigations I was assigned to I  
7 had a trunk full of notebooks. The little one I carried  
8 with me and the reason I continued using that notebook  
9 because my initial involvement was a death threats  
10 investigation; so I started with that and then as you heard  
11 from Detective Inspector Smith, I got snagged into the rest  
12 of it and I continued to use that book.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And so the notes  
14 aren't particularly detailed; they're just sufficient  
15 detail for you to refresh ---

16 **MR. HALL:** For my memory, yes.

17 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

18 **MR. HALL:** I have a fairly good memory. The  
19 computer has slowed but it hasn't deleted.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

21 And, sir, when would you typically make your  
22 notes, would they be during the events, immediately after?

23 **MR. HALL:** Most cases if I was getting calls  
24 I'm sitting down in an office at a desk, my notebook is  
25 right there. Occasionally, I can recall -- I can recall

1 one page I got from Mrs. Dunlop when she was quite upset in  
2 the message she left me. I was on 401, I went to  
3 Mallorytown, I went to a phone booth and I called her right  
4 away. So I made the notes as I sat in my vehicle.

5 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. So would they --  
6 would they always be done, sir, within 24 hours of the  
7 event?

8 **MR. HALL:** Definitely. In most cases right  
9 after, if it was appropriate. I mean, there's times when  
10 you can't -- you can't write if you're driving down a  
11 highway.

12 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. But in any  
13 event, before you go off duty on a given day?

14 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

15 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

16 And were there situations, sir, where you  
17 would not note contacts?

18 **MR. HALL:** Not note -- what do you mean by  
19 not note?

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, if -- was there  
21 situations where if you had phone calls or others where ---

22 **MR. HALL:** Well, I pretty well noted  
23 everything but some of it would be very brief. It depended  
24 -- I would say -- for instance, you'll note in my  
25 notebooks, I said discuss Truth, Project Truth with



1 officers, you know, Seguin, Genier, and Dupuis.

2 But if you asked me 11 years later what  
3 specifically I discussed, I can't tell you unless I look at  
4 my notebooks before that date, possibly after, look on my  
5 sheet of who I assigned different cases to then I can give  
6 you an informed answer.

7 But I mean to say today, what did you  
8 discuss, it's difficult.

9 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah. And, sir, would your  
10 notes include what others would say and also what you would  
11 say or would it mainly just be what ---

12 **MR. HALL:** Mostly what people were telling  
13 me.

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

15 **MR. HALL:** I didn't usually note what I was  
16 telling them unless it was in a situation, whereas I  
17 discussed before, we arrested somebody by doing a caution  
18 statement and it's a word for word situation.

19 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

20 And, sir, presumably in preparation for your  
21 participation at this Inquiry, you would have had some  
22 opportunity to review the 21 notebooks we've just entered?

23 **MR. HALL:** Yes, I have.

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And in addition  
25 to reviewing those notes, you would have reviewed some

1 other materials?

2 MR. HALL: Thousands of pages.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Can you give us  
4 a sense as to when you would have started preparing that  
5 review?

6 MR. HALL: Well, I believe I first started  
7 preparing back in 2006, maybe 2007 various times, but I  
8 think I was advised on numerous occasions that I would be  
9 giving evidence long before now.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

11 MR. HALL: And as a result, I did some  
12 preparation. I also winter in Texas; I have been doing  
13 that -- this would be my fifth year, so I don't take stuff  
14 to Texas with me, obviously.

15 I was advised a week-and-a-half ago that I  
16 would be giving evidence on the 1<sup>st</sup> of December. I made  
17 inquiries through my counsel for me to be here last Sunday  
18 and it didn't happen; you saw fit to get me here on Tuesday  
19 night, so I've only had Wednesday, Thursday, Friday,  
20 Saturday, Sunday to go, literally, thousands of documents.  
21 I've been going non-stop.

22 So I'm here, I'll do my best. My gas tank  
23 is not completely full but I'll do my best.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And you've had  
25 numerous meetings with counsel over the last two to three

1 years about this?

2 MR. HALL: I have.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, have you watched  
4 other witnesses testify?

5 MR. HALL: Some I have.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And either in  
7 person or through webcast?

8 MR. HALL: Mostly through the webcast. I  
9 only was ever here once and that was a couple of years ago  
10 briefly.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And would you  
12 have reviewed some of the transcripts of witnesses as well?

13 MR. HALL: I have reviewed some transcripts.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: And would that be just OPP  
15 witnesses or other witnesses?

16 MR. HALL: No, other witnesses.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

18 MR. HALL: Anybody that was -- mentioned my  
19 name, I suppose.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And have you  
21 spoken to any witnesses, sir, either OPP or otherwise?

22 MR. HALL: Well, in what context?

23 MR. ENGELMANN: About evidence before the  
24 Inquiry.

25 MR. HALL: Well, when I arrived here people

1 had to present me with documents, obviously they say, you  
2 know, give me my binder, this is about this, this, my  
3 counsel. I mean, somebody's got to provide the material.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

5 MR. HALL: So there was some discussions.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: Yeah.

7 MR. HALL: Nothing in-depth.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Fair enough.

9 And, sir, this work on this project started  
10 because of a death threats investigation, did it not?

11 MR. HALL: Well, my involvement did, yes.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes. That's what I'm  
13 talking about, your involvement.

14 MR. HALL: Yes.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: And I understand that this  
16 happened, I think you said, around March 21<sup>st</sup>, '97?

17 MR. HALL: The first call I got I would  
18 believe it'd be the 21<sup>st</sup> of March, but can I refer to my  
19 notes to clarify that or?

20 MR. ENGELMANN: I don't think the date's  
21 important, sir.

22 MR. HALL: Fine.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: But you were contacted by  
24 Detective Inspector Tim Smith?

25 MR. HALL: That's correct.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And he wanted you to  
2                   investigate death threats that were allegedly made against  
3                   Perry Dunlop and his family?

4                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And did you know why he was  
6                   selecting you to take this on?

7                   **MR. HALL:** Well, I think the primary reason  
8                   was I had worked on a number of investigations with him and  
9                   I had some homicides that we hadn't solved that I was  
10                  presently working on with him, and he wanted somebody from  
11                  out of the area that had no -- really no contact with the  
12                  people here.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Did Detective Inspector  
14                  Smith give you any reasons why he would not have wanted to  
15                  investigate this himself, do you recall?

16                  **MR. HALL:** Well, as a case manager, he  
17                  wouldn't normally investigate it anyway. He just oversees  
18                  the investigation. It's going to be a sergeant from some  
19                  place.

20                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And you'd worked  
21                  with him before, as you said?

22                  **MR. HALL:** Oh, for years.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

24                  And did you have any idea at this point  
25                  about larger plans he might have with -- for you with

1 respect to a broader investigation?

2 MR. HALL: Not initially, no.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: When did that sort of  
4 blossom, if I can use the term?

5 MR. HALL: Well, if I -- my memory serves  
6 me, I came down, I interviewed Mrs. Dunlop about her -- her  
7 concerns.

8 I wanted to interview her husband, but Mr.  
9 Dunlop -- but he wasn't willing to submit to an interview,  
10 and then in early April the Fantino binder, as I've heard  
11 it described here -- Mr. Leroux had gone to Orillia, given  
12 videotaped interviews on the 7<sup>th</sup> of February.

13 Mr. Fantino -- the binder he received on the  
14 18<sup>th</sup> of December of '96, forwarded to OPP. It eventually  
15 came to Tim Smith, and that binder, there was issues  
16 because of Father Charles MacDonald, it had to be disclosed  
17 and I know the binder went to Crown Attorney Bob Pelletier,  
18 who was the Crown Attorney involved with Father Charles.

19 It went to Regional Director of Crown  
20 Attorneys, Peter Griffiths at that time, and a meeting had  
21 been set, I believe at Griffiths' request, for the 24<sup>th</sup> of  
22 April of '97.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay, let me just stop you  
24 for a second because I want to take you back a little bit  
25 in time, and maybe if we could look at your notebook for a

1 second?

2 And that's the first one, all right? So  
3 we're talking about Exhibit 2743, Bates page -- and the  
4 Bates page is top left, sir.

5 MR. HALL: Excuse me, I have to start from  
6 the bottom here because ---

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Oh.

8 MR. HALL: --- I've got them stacked the  
9 wrong way.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: Nine-three-six-eight (9368).  
11 We have you receiving a call from Detective Inspector Smith  
12 on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1997.

13 MR. HALL: Give me a moment, please?

14 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes. The last four numbers  
15 are 9368, right at ---

16 MR. HALL: Yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: --- the bottom of the page.

18 MR. HALL: Fifteen-fifty (15:50) hours?

19 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

20 MR. HALL: "Call from Detective T.E.F.  
21 Smith on death threats investigation  
22 from Perry Dunlop family."

23 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

24 MR. HALL: "Third party allegations,  
25 request contact Constable Steve

1                                   Seguin, Long Sault Detachment."

2                                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So, sir, before  
3 this time you see the blackout, so everything before this  
4 was not related to Project Truth?

5                                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

6                                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And you were  
7 made aware, either at this time or shortly thereafter, that  
8 the third party complaint was Ron Leroux?

9                                   **MR. HALL:** That's right.

10                                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And I'll just be a second.  
11 Do you talk, sir -- I believe you do --about  
12 the names of the suspects?

13                                  **MR. HALL:** When I contacted Constable  
14 Seguin, yes.

15                                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes. It's on the next page,  
16 at 369.

17                                  **MR. HALL:** Three-six-nine (369).

18                                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** "Suspects MacDonald  
19 Family?"

20                                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

21                                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Do you see that?

22                                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23                                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, and this would have  
24 been relayed to you by Detective Inspector Smith? Is that  
25 correct?



1 MR. HALL: Yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: And, in fact, the suspects  
3 were -- you found out shortly thereafter, sir, that  
4 it -- they weren't in the same family? This is -- when you  
5 say "the MacDonald family", it would have been Malcolm  
6 MacDonald, Charles MacDonald and Ken Seguin ---

7 MR. HALL: That's correct.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: --- who would be ---

9 MR. HALL: That's correct.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: --- suspects?

11 MR. HALL: That's correct.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

13 MR. HALL: And he also called Chief  
14 Superintendent Eamer for authorization to use me.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

16 And it's indicating right at the beginning  
17 here in these notes at the top of Bates page 9369, that  
18 Detective Inspector Smith informed you that Crown Attorney  
19 Pelletier would review your investigation to advise on the  
20 laying of charges?

21 MR. HALL: That's correct.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Now, is that unusual, sir,  
23 that you're told at the beginning of an investigation that  
24 a particular Crown Attorney is going to be looking at your  
25 work before anything's going to be decided on charges?

1                   **MR. HALL:** No, in criminal matters, that  
2                   wouldn't be unusual.

3                   I mean, if I was doing an investigation say  
4                   in Brockville area, and he may tell me to go -- and say,  
5                   "Well, when you get done, take your brief to Curt  
6                   Flanagan". I mean, that would be a normal thing; he'd just  
7                   tell me where it's going to go eventually. And possibly if  
8                   I had some questions, that'd be the Crown to go to to ask.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** But, sir, we've heard, and I  
10                  think you'd agree, that the laying of the charges is at the  
11                  discretion of the police?

12                  **MR. HALL:** That's right.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And I'm just  
14                  wondering -- so when you're typically assigned a case,  
15                  you're told in advance, "Here's the prosecutor you're going  
16                  to be reporting to and you should report to that prosecutor  
17                  before laying charges"?

18                  **MR. HALL:** Well, you don't normally -- in  
19                  most investigations, you don't normally go to the Crown  
20                  Attorney, you do your investigation and you decide whether  
21                  you have reasonable and probable grounds. You go and lay a  
22                  charge and it goes to the court where the offence took  
23                  place, whoever that Crown Attorney may be.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

25                  **MR. HALL:** This was an unusual situation.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

2                   And Detective Inspector Smith requested that  
3                   you contact Constable Steve Seguin?

4                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And he was to assist you in  
6                   this investigation?

7                   **MR. HALL:** Well, I didn't know if he was  
8                   going to be assisting me at that time. It wasn't until I  
9                   got a hold of him -- I didn't know what transpired between  
10                  Inspector Smith and Constable Seguin. I don't believe he  
11                  was actually assigned.

12                  It was up to me to determine what needed to  
13                  be done. In order to do that, I needed to do the  
14                  interview.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, you did call him right  
16                  then on -- it's Bates page 369 -- at 16:10?

17                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, I did.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, according to your  
19                  notes, you were informed that the complaints had been  
20                  reported by Helen Dunlop to the London Police in October of  
21                  '96?

22                  **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, this wasn't quite  
24                  accurate, right? They would have been reported,  
25                  presumably, at the time of the Fantino brief in December?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Well, they were contained in the  
2 brief. Now, whether Mr. Fantino realized there were death  
3 threats in there, I don't know.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. What I'm saying,  
5 sir, is it wouldn't have been October, it would have been  
6 mid-December, December 18<sup>th</sup>?

7                   **MR. HALL:** Well, December 18<sup>th</sup> was a date  
8 that the -- Mr. Bourgeois delivered the brief, Perry  
9 Dunlop's brief, to Chief Fantino.

10                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right, but it was not  
11 delivered in October? The earliest Fantino would have  
12 known about it would have been December 18<sup>th</sup>, '96, if he'd  
13 read that in the brief?

14                   **MR. HALL:** Well, I don't -- I don't believe  
15 I'm saying it was delivered in October. I'm saying here  
16 that -- it says:

17                                   "Called Constable Seguin. Complaint  
18                                   is Helen Dunlop regarding death  
19                                   threats made in October, '96. Reported  
20                                   to the London Police."

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Oh, death threats made n  
22 October, okay ---

23                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sorry.

25                   **MR. HALL:** I apologize for my writing. They

1 didn't hire me for my legibility ---

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

3 MR. HALL: --- obviously.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: No problem.

5 Now, at this point-in-time, had you heard of  
6 or seen the Fantino brief?

7 MR. HALL: No. No.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And you would  
9 have learned from Constable Seguin that the allegations had  
10 also been reported to the OPP in Orillia by Ron Leroux in  
11 February of '97?

12 MR. HALL: I learned that from Constable  
13 Seguin because initially Mrs. Dunlop had attended Long  
14 Sault Detachment inquiring about what was happening with  
15 the information that Ron Leroux had given Orillia OPP on  
16 the 7<sup>th</sup> of February, '97.

17 So in the inquiries he was making, he called  
18 Orillia to find out, and it was subsequently referred to  
19 Tim Smith. He called Tim Smith and that's how I became  
20 involved.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

22 I'm just wondering if the witness could be  
23 shown Exhibit 2679? It's Document Number 703229.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Two-six-seven-nine  
25 (2679)?

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Two-six-seven-nine (2679),  
2                   yes.

3                   Sir, when you refer to Mr. Leroux going to  
4                   Orillia, you were aware that there were two statements  
5                   taken?

6                   **MR. HALL:** Yes -- videotaped statements?

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. And then there was  
8                   also a -- if I can call it a summary prepared called the  
9                   "Summerstown Plan". And this would have been a document  
10                  that would have been shared with you, presumably, setting  
11                  out some of the details of the videotaped statements  
12                  Mr. Leroux would have taken?

13                  **MR. HALL:** Where did this document come  
14                  from?

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm sorry?

16                  **MR. HALL:** Where did it come from? Where  
17                  was it originated?

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** This exhibit?

19                  **MR. HALL:** Yes. Who made this summary?

20                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, it's an OPP document, I  
21                  believe.

22                  **MR. HALL:** Well, it may have been made in  
23                  Orillia. I'm not -- this is the first I've actually seen  
24                  this one.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Okay, so this

1 is ---

2 MR. HALL: Okay. I can clarify it here. It  
3 says:

4 "Officers Detective Constable Cathy  
5 Bell, Detective Constable Dan  
6 Anthony."

7 They're Orillia OPP ---

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Right.

9 MR. HALL: --- so I had nothing to do with  
10 that.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: But they're the officers who  
12 took the Leroux statement ---

13 MR. HALL: Yes.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: --- in Orillia?

15 MR. HALL: Yes.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: I'm just wondering, they  
17 wouldn't have provided this with you -- to you, I'm sorry?

18 MR. HALL: It may have come down later on,  
19 but I had no involvement in it, that's all I'm saying.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, Leroux's talking about  
21 many things and amongst those things, he's talking about  
22 the alleged death threats.

23 MR. HALL: That's correct.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay, fair enough.

25 And whether you had this summary or not, you

1           certainly would have had Leroux's statements at some point;  
2           the videotaped versions.

3                       **MR. HALL:** Yes.

4                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** Fair enough. All right.

5                       And sir, at this point in time, were you at  
6           all familiar with Perry or Helen Dunlop; in March of '97?

7                       **MR. HALL:** Other than the media reports that  
8           had been out that I'd seen, I had never met either one of  
9           them.

10                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

11                      **MR. HALL:** I had some conversations with  
12           Cornwall Police officers regarding the Dunlops, but other  
13           than that ---

14                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

15                      And sir, at Bates page 373 of your notes,  
16           you indicate a meeting with Helen Dunlop at 9:55 and sir,  
17           the date is March 21<sup>st</sup>, 1997. So do you recall meeting with  
18           her on that day and taking a statement from her?

19                      **MR. HALL:** Yes, I do.

20                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** And sir, the statement you  
21           would have taken, I believe, is Exhibit 651. I just want  
22           to confirm that. It's Document Number 712363.

23                      **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

24                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, this is the interview  
25           statement or report that you and Detective Constable Seguin



1 would have taken from Helen Dunlop on March 21<sup>st</sup>, 1997?

2 MR. HALL: That's correct.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

4 MR. HALL: When she first attended the  
5 office -- we were in a very small room and something I  
6 found very unusual, she came in with a tape recorder ---

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Yeah.

8 MR. HALL: --- and placed it down in front  
9 of us and wanted to tape the whole interview.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. I'll get to  
11 that, sir, if I can in just a moment.

12 I just want to confirm some of the things  
13 she said to you, and I'll do this in summary fashion. On  
14 the first page of the statement, that's Bates page 669, she  
15 informed you that Ron Leroux had overheard Malcolm  
16 MacDonald, Ken Seguin and Father Charles MacDonald  
17 discussing her husband and the \$32,000 settlement with Mr.  
18 Silmser.

19 MR. HALL: Yes, she was told that.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: And she dates that  
21 discussion to sometime in the fall of 1993?

22 MR. HALL: That's correct.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: She also tells you on the  
24 next page that either Malcolm MacDonald or Charles  
25 MacDonald made a comment to the effect that they were going

1 to "rub him out."

2 MR. HALL: Correct.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Presumably referring to  
4 Perry Dunlop and/or his family?

5 MR. HALL: That's correct.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: Also on that page, she tells  
7 you that her husband, one of the steps he had taken about  
8 this was to deliver a brief to Julian Fantino in December  
9 of 1996.

10 MR. HALL: That's correct.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: She also tells you on that  
12 page or suggests to you that she could not -- or they could  
13 not take this information to the Cornwall Police.

14 MR. HALL: That's her opinion, yes.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes. No, I'm just saying --

16 -

17 MR. HALL: Yeah.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: --- what she's stating to  
19 you.

20 MR. HALL: Correct.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: And she also expresses that  
22 opinion with respect to the Ottawa Police ---

23 MR. HALL: That's correct.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: --- for the reasons set out  
25 in the middle paragraph.

1                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And then, sir, she also  
3 tells you that the officers that were spoken with in  
4 Orillia -- and I'm looking at Bates page 671; first full  
5 paragraph --- that they had a great sense of urgency in  
6 getting this matter dealt with.

7                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** But then she tells you that  
9 nothing has essentially happened since that time.

10                  **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

11                  I believe they also went to the Metro  
12 Toronto Police, as well, before London.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

14                  That's not set out here in this statement  
15 though; is it?

16                  **MR. HALL:** Yeah, it says so.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, where would that be,  
18 sir?

19                  **MR. HALL:** On Bates 670; third paragraph:

20                                 "We also talked to other senior  
21                                 officers on the Metro Police."

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Oh, fair enough, right after  
23 the reference to going to Mr. Fantino.

24                  **MR. HALL:** Correct.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Chief Fantino, all right.

1                   And sir, at this point in time, at Bates  
2                   page 671, she's asked whether her husband would consent to  
3                   an interview with respect to this investigation.

4                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And -- I'll just be one  
6                   second.

7                   I note sir; you also make a reference to  
8                   that fact in your interview notes. I'm just trying to find  
9                   the reference. Yes, at the top of Bates page 374 when the  
10                  interview's concluded.

11                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

12                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** That's a question you ask  
13                  again; is it not?

14                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, she was going to check with  
15                  her husband to see if he would, but ---

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

17                  So it was asked in the interview; you make a  
18                  reference to it in your notes as well. You obviously  
19                  thought it was important to interview him as well.

20                  **MR. HALL:** Well, if these threats were  
21                  against the family, I -- I mean, Mrs. Dunlop wasn't  
22                  offering any evidence; she was just relating what she had  
23                  been told or heard and I thought that maybe Constable  
24                  Dunlop may have known more, personally, about it. I mean,  
25                  he's the alleged victim here so I thought he would be

1 concerned enough to meet with me and discuss it if he -- if  
2 they were that concerned.

3 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

4 And this was asked of her, as I said, at  
5 Bates page 374 in your notes and, sir, I believe you get a  
6 response on April 4<sup>th</sup> and that's at Bates page 9410 of your  
7 notes. Do you have that page, Mr. Hall? Right at the  
8 bottom.

9 **MR. HALL:** I do now. I do now.

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** "I asked him if Perry  
11 wanted to speak to us."

12 And now I'm back on the next Bates page,  
13 411:

14 "She said, no. He gave his  
15 statements."

16 Is it, "also one to Constable Genier" or am  
17 I getting that ---

18 **MR. HALL:** No, no:

19 "Also one to Constable Genier. He is  
20 delivering a package to the Solicitor  
21 General this week."

22 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

23 **MR. HALL:** "I told her I'd update her next  
24 week."

25 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

1                   And sir, in the course of your conversation  
2                   with her -- going back to your statement -- the statement  
3                   that was taken; Exhibit 651, at the bottom of Bates page  
4                   671, she would have told you about other death threats that  
5                   had made against her daughter and her husband in the past  
6                   and that a woman was subsequently charged as a result?

7                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, that's correct.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

9                   And sir, you told us at the beginning of  
10                  this conversation, when you got together with her, Mrs.  
11                  Dunlop actually came with a tape recorder.

12                  **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And had you ever had that  
14                  experience before when you were meeting with an alleged  
15                  victim to take a statement to start things off?

16                  **MR. HALL:** No, no, I've never in my entire  
17                  career had a complainant come in and put a tape recorder  
18                  and say, "I'm complaining about this; I want action; I'm  
19                  recording it too." It never ---

20                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Did she ---

21                  **MR. HALL:** --- happened.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** -- did she explain to you  
23                  why she ---

24                  **MR. HALL:** Her lawyer, Mr. Bourgeois,  
25                  requested it. That's the explanation she gave me.

1                   **MR. HALL:** And did you allow her to tape  
2 record the conversation?

3                   **MR. HALL:** Oh, yeah. We had nothing to  
4 hide.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, aside from that  
6 meeting, do you have any knowledge of any other meetings  
7 that you would have had, either with Helen or Perry Dunlop,  
8 where you might have been tape recorded?

9                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And would that have been on  
11 one occasion or more than one occasion?

12                  **MR. HALL:** Well, I ---

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** What can you tell us about  
14 that?

15                  **MR. HALL:** I suspected, early on, that I was  
16 being tape recorded because when I called the residence  
17 there was some clicks; there was always a pause. You  
18 couldn't talk to them right away; he'd come back to the  
19 phone. And I've had extensive experience in interception  
20 of communications and authorization and whatnot and I've  
21 monitored many telephone lines for many months so I've had  
22 some experience in that, but I think the thing that really  
23 convinced me was when I called one day and one of the  
24 children answered the phone and I asked for her dad and she  
25 said, "Well, he's gone to get the tape recorder." I mean,

1 children are honest so I mean that was one of the things  
2 and then some of the notes when he eventually did his Will-  
3 Say, when I read them, the extent that was there was  
4 obviously, to me, he was tape recording it.

5 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Just because of the  
6 extensive detail in some of those notes or in the Will-Say?

7 **MR. HALL:** Exactly. Well, that was a big  
8 thing, I don't think anybody remembered -- he was saying  
9 things -- words that I didn't even remember but I didn't --  
10 I agreed with him when I read it; I said that.

11 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So you suspect it wasn't  
12 simply Helen Dunlop who was tape recording you; you suspect  
13 or you believe it was also Perry Dunlop?

14 **MR. HALL:** Well, I think -- later on in the  
15 interview of Perry -- I asked to interview him on the 18<sup>th</sup>  
16 of January in regards to conspiracy.

17 He came in, he was by himself, he didn't  
18 want to answer any questions then because he was preparing  
19 his Will-Say, he asked if he could incorporate the  
20 questions in his Will-Say and I allowed that, it's fair.

21 So he came back, with Helen, on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of  
22 February 2000 ---

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So this is much later.

24 **MR. HALL:** --- and I did -- well, yeah  
25 because he was -- it took him some time to put his stuff



1 together, his Will-Say.

2 So then he wanted to incorporate that in his  
3 Will-Say. So when he came back, Helen came with him and he  
4 has asked the first time could he have somebody there, I  
5 said sure, you can have anybody you want. I mean there's  
6 no problem.

7 I think in the first meeting, quite frankly,  
8 I thought -- I think he thought I was going to arrest him  
9 because of the preceding stuff.

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, well we'll come there  
11 because that's quite a bit later.

12 **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Did they actually come with  
14 a tape recorder then, sir?

15 **MR. HALL:** Well, on the 23<sup>rd</sup> Helen came with  
16 a tape recorder and Perry and she recorded all of us. We  
17 were recording the interview and she was recording all of  
18 us and at that time I asked her if she wanted to give a  
19 statement she said no because Mr. Dunlop had indicated to  
20 me on the interview of the 18<sup>th</sup> you might want to talk to  
21 Helen because she knows stuff too.

22 But she didn't want to submit to an  
23 interview. They just basically read what they wanted to  
24 read and that was the end of it.

25 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

1           **MR. HALL:** But it was all recorded.

2           **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

3           **MR. HALL:** We recorded, they recorded.

4           **MR. ENGELMANN:** So let's take it back then  
5 to your first meeting with Helen Dunlop and the death  
6 threats investigation. At that point in time you're  
7 starting this investigation, you have one witness that  
8 you've been informed about.

9           **MR. HALL:** Yes.

10          **MR. ENGELMANN:** That's Mr. Leroux.

11          **MR. HALL:** That's right.

12          **MR. ENGELMANN:** And the alleged threat or  
13 threats were made some three years or three plus years  
14 earlier?

15          **MR. HALL:** Well, that's the information. I  
16 mean when I read Mr. Leroux's statement he's talking about  
17 sometime between March and August of '93 that he heard it  
18 and then he mentioned about two weeks before Ken's death,  
19 Father Charles MacDonald supposedly made some comments.

20          **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay ---

21          **MR. HALL:** So I'm thinking he's dealt with  
22 the police on a number of occasions. I mean Mr. Dunlop  
23 doesn't -- at least he indicates he doesn't find this out  
24 until October of '96; it is now March. They have a major  
25 concern and the first thing that pops into my mind, well if

1 they were majorly concerned why wouldn't they go to a  
2 police right away.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: So ---

4 MR. HALL: And then -- just so I can finish  
5 on that topic, I later learned from Mr. Silmsen that he  
6 says he was told about the death threats as early as July  
7 of '96 when he went to see John McDonald in the hospital.  
8 Perry was talking about them then, so I had some concern as  
9 when he were actually -- when he really found out about it.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: All right, so I just want to  
11 take you back to the beginning and what you knew. One  
12 witness who overheard some threats made sometime in 1993.

13 MR. HALL: That's correct.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: So it would have been at  
15 least three years?

16 MR. HALL: Yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And did you  
18 determine, at least at that point, whether there'd been any  
19 threats or any attempts made to harm the Dunlop's in the  
20 interim by one of those alleged suspects, one of those  
21 suspects?

22 MR. HALL: Question again, please?

23 MR. ENGELMANN: Did you have any information  
24 about any attempts of harm against the Dunlops by any of  
25 those three individuals that Mr. Leroux had talked ---

1                   MR. HALL: No. No.

2                   MR. ENGELMANN: And in fact, at that point  
3 in time one of these three individuals was dead.

4                   MR. HALL: That's correct.

5                   MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So did you form  
6 any impressions of Mrs. Dunlop at that meeting?

7                   MR. HALL: She -- I wouldn't use the word  
8 aggressive but she was -- had a heightened concern. She  
9 was, I would say, stiff and to the point and want something  
10 done right away.

11                   And I asked her, I think -- if I may refer  
12 to the interview, I think one of my very -- almost last  
13 questions was:

14                   "What would you like to see happen  
15 with this investigation?"

16                   And she said:

17                   "We are just really at the end of our  
18 rope. We're not happy with the whole  
19 investigation, we thought we would get  
20 some good help or direction from Mr.  
21 Fantino but for some reason he had  
22 decided to pass the ball. I don't  
23 know, he hasn't told. We want to know  
24 where this investigation is going  
25 concerning the safety of our family.

1                               No one has contacted us and we feel let  
2                               down by the police. We are  
3                               disappointed that no action has been  
4                               taken about the conspirators, we don't  
5                               even know if they were interviewed. We  
6                               feel there is preferential treatment  
7                               considering who the players are. When  
8                               I was speaking to Inspector Smith I  
9                               asked him to keep us informed on the  
10                              progress of this investigation, he said  
11                              he would; he would be supervising the  
12                              case."

13                           **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So, sir, at that  
14                           point in time had you read the Fantino brief by then, this  
15                           is March 21<sup>st</sup>, '97?

16                           **MR. HALL:** No. No, no.

17                           **MR. ENGELMANN:** So do you know what the  
18                           concerns that are being expressed in that long answer on  
19                           Bates page 673 are with respect to the death threats  
20                           investigation or the broader allegations that the Dunlops  
21                           are making in the Fantino brief?

22                           **MR. HALL:** Well at that point, having not  
23                           reviewed the Fantino brief, I didn't really know. And my  
24                           assignment, initially, was the death threat investigation  
25                           specifically.

1                   So that was my concern and I was actually  
2                   arranging, shortly thereafter, to go down to South Paris,  
3                   Maine and interview Ron Leroux myself and put some  
4                   questions to him just to clarify, in my mind, what had  
5                   transpired.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So the very next  
7                   -- or within a couple days you're briefing Detective  
8                   Inspector Smith about your meeting and that's set out at  
9                   Bates page 375 of your notes; correct, on March 24<sup>th</sup>, '97,  
10                  12 o'clock?

11                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

12                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And Detective Inspector  
13                  Smith is instructing you to interview the suspects and put  
14                  a brief together to the Crown attorney?

15                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, he's requesting I contact  
16                  Crown attorney Bob Pelletier and make arrangements to pick  
17                  up videotaped interview suspects.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, and the videotape  
19                  ---

20                  **MR. HALL:** And the videotapes would have  
21                  been the ones that Leroux had provided on the 7<sup>th</sup> of  
22                  February in Orillia which had gone to Mr. Pelletier because  
23                  of the ---

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

25                  **MR. HALL:** --- ongoing prosecution.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And he indicates that he  
2                   wants you to deal with the Dunlops, so essentially you're  
3                   to conduct this investigation?

4                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

6                   **MR. HALL:** On the death threats.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Were you aware of any prior  
8                   conflict between Detective Inspector Smith and the Dunlops  
9                   at that time?

10                  **MR. HALL:** No, not really. I didn't -- you  
11                  know, we had conversations later on when our investigation  
12                  completed about some of the things but at that point, no.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

14                  **MR. HALL:** He just wanted somebody from out  
15                  of the area, didn't know anything about it, go do this  
16                  assignment.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Then on Bates  
18                  page 376, at the top, I believe he's telling you that he  
19                  was assigned by Grasman.

20                  **MR. HALL:** Klancy Grasman was the Deputy  
21                  Director of CIB at the time.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And there's also  
23                  a comment, "Will probably be complaint"; do you see that?

24                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** What is Detective Inspector

1 Smith telling you?

2 MR. HALL: Well, I think he -- I think what  
3 he's telling me from past experiences in his investigation,  
4 maybe '94, which I didn't really know about at that time  
5 other than it had taken place, that he had some difficulty  
6 somewhere along the line and he figured there'd be a  
7 complaint about it. Maybe because these -- this thing  
8 hadn't been tended to sooner; you know, it was given in  
9 February and now we're into later on in March, I think.

10 The Dunlops figured that we were going to go  
11 out right away.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: So was it Detective  
13 Inspector Smith who's anticipating a complaint from the  
14 Dunlop's or was that Mr. Grasman?

15 MR. HALL: Well, I think he's relating to  
16 Mr. Grasman that there may be.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: This is your call with  
18 Detective Inspector Smith.

19 MR. HALL: He -- okay, I'll read my notes  
20 here.

21 He was assigned by Grasman, that's  
22 Detective. "Will probably be complaint of it"; he's  
23 telling me that. Okay?

24 So he's not telling me that Grasman thinks  
25 there's a complaint, he's just telling me who assigned him



1 to do the investigation and he's just saying that, you  
2 know, there may be a complaint out of this.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And what is he  
4 telling you about Mr. Pelletier at that point in time?

5 MR. HALL: He's telling me Pelletier is  
6 connected in some way but not -- I don't know, it's not to  
7 use and I don't see the rest there.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Yeah. Is he not telling you  
9 that Mr. Pelletier is connected in some way to this and  
10 it's better not to use him?

11 MR. HALL: Well, I didn't get that  
12 impression because he already told me to use him.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: I know but that's -- that  
14 seems to be inconsistent with your note.

15 MR. HALL: Well, I'm just putting in what  
16 he's telling me. At that time I really know nothing about  
17 all of this. I mean ---

18 MR. ENGELMANN: Fair enough but he's told  
19 you at the beginning you're going to have to go to Bob  
20 Pelletier ---

21 MR. HALL: Yeah.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: --- and that Bob Pelletier  
23 is looking at this but then here he seems to be saying he's  
24 connected in some way, better not to use.

25 MR. HALL: Well, I think we're referring to

1 he's prosecuting Father Charles MacDonald.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

3 MR. HALL: And obviously he's a suspect in  
4 this.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: I'm sorry?

6 MR. HALL: Father Charles MacDonald is a  
7 suspect in the death threats allegations.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes. But do you have any  
9 explanation for why you're being told to go to Pelletier  
10 but then you're apparently being told "better not to use"?

11 MR. HALL: Well, I can't explain that any  
12 further. That would be Inspector Smith ---

13 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

14 MR. HALL: --- for you. I'm only recording  
15 what he's telling me. Why he arrives at that, I can't tell  
16 you.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So on -- the  
18 date of the note is March 24<sup>th</sup>, '97.

19 I'll just be a moment, sir.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: M'hm.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: Now, if we flip over to  
22 Bates page 390 and, sir, I can tell you the date I have is  
23 March 27<sup>th</sup>, '97. Your notes indicate that you pick up the  
24 videotapes and statements on Dunlop. You see that?

25 MR. HALL: The bottom of the page?

1 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: And do you get the Fantino  
4 brief at that point-in-time as well, sir?

5 MR. HALL: Pardon?

6 MR. ENGELMANN: Do you get the Fantino brief  
7 at that point-in-time as well?

8 MR. HALL: March 27<sup>th</sup>?

9 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

10 MR. HALL: Yeah, probably did. I don't have  
11 an exact recollection of that.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: The reason I'm saying that  
13 is it says "and statements".

14 MR. HALL: "Picked up signed statements".

15 MR. ENGELMANN: So the videotapes would have  
16 been the videotaped statements of Ron Leroux from Orillia.

17 MR. HALL: I would think that's what it  
18 would be.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

20 MR. HALL: Because it seemed to me the  
21 brief, when it was received by Smith, he got it to  
22 Pelletier rather quickly.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

24 And, sir, I'm wanting you to flip ahead to  
25 Bates page 409, 410, 411. And I can tell you, sir, that

1 the date at the bottom of page 409 is April 4<sup>th</sup> of 1997, and  
2 it appears, just from a quick review of your notes, you  
3 take a number of investigative steps during the week of  
4 April 4<sup>th</sup>, '97 and I just want to summarize them quickly, if  
5 I may.

6 It appears, for example, at the bottom of  
7 Bates page 409 on April 4<sup>th</sup>, you're reviewing videotapes of  
8 Ron Leroux and also a videotape of The Fifth Estate. Is  
9 that correct?

10 MR. HALL: Is this Bates 409?

11 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes, right at the bottom.

12 MR. HALL: Okay.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: "Death threats  
14 investigation. Meeting with Chief with  
15 Seguin. View Ron Leroux videotape."

16 Correct?

17 MR. HALL: Yes.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

19 And then if we flip on to the next page,  
20 there's again "view of tape"?

21 MR. HALL: Yes. What was the date, sir?

22 MR. ENGELMANN: The date is April 4<sup>th</sup>. '97.

23 MR. HALL: Okay.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: Right?

25 MR. HALL: And the tapes I would be

1 reviewing was the death threats because I think they were  
2 taken separately.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

4 MR. HALL: But there was two interviews. I  
5 think the ---

6 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

7 MR. HALL: --- main interview is  
8 allegations. The second one was directed at the death  
9 threats. I believe that's the one I was reviewing then  
10 because of my assignment.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

12 Did you obtain both of the statements; the  
13 Leroux statements?

14 MR. HALL: Yes.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And you've got a  
16 note of the videotapes in the middle of the next page, 410.  
17 You say underneath that:

18 "We have viewed the videotape of Ron  
19 Leroux and we are looking for  
20 people..."

21 MR. HALL: I said -- I got -- I said:

22 "Listen to the audiotape of interview  
23 of..."

24 I don't know if this fellow has a moniker or not.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Which guy now?

1                   **MR. HALL:** You see that at 13:00?

2                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes, he does. That is, I  
3 believe ---

4                   **MR. HALL:** "See death threats..."

5                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Just a second.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** C-15.

7                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** C-15.

8                   **MR. HALL:** C-15? I don't have a -- I have  
9 no idea.

10                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, I understand that  
11 Mr. Hall probably has knowledge of the vast majority of the  
12 monikers. I'm wondering, for expediency purposes if that's  
13 the case, if the binder could be kept close to him so that  
14 he can look at it from time-to-time?

15                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Any objections? Okay.  
16 Show him how it works.

17                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So, sir, you're viewing  
18 audiotape, you're viewing videotapes ---

19                   **MR. HALL:** I'm listening to an audiotape.

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, sorry. You're  
21 listening to an audiotape, you're viewing videotapes, and  
22 no doubt listening.

23                                You're also, on page 411, talking to an  
24 officer by the name of Chris McDonell about his  
25 conversations with Ron Leroux at the time of Mr. Seguin's

1 suicide?

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: That's on Bates page 411.

4 MR. HALL: Just go back to 410 for a moment.

5 I also called Helen Dunlop that day to update her on what  
6 was going on.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Right, and you advised her  
8 that you'd picked up the videotapes from Mr. Pelletier?

9 MR. HALL: That's correct.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

11 MR. HALL: I told her we had viewed the  
12 videotape of Ron Leroux.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: And what is referenced  
14 there?

15 "She asked what he had on the case.  
16 What..."

17 THE COMMISSIONER: "What slant."

18 MR. ENGELMANN: "What slant he had on the  
19 case".

20 MR. HALL: Where are you, sir?

21 MR. ENGELMANN: Middle of Bates page 410.

22 MR. HALL: "She asked about what slant we  
23 had on the case."

24 MR. ENGELMANN: What slant Mr. Pelletier had  
25 on the case?

1 MR. HALL: No, what slant we had.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Doesn't that say "he", sir?

3 MR. HALL: Yes, "he had", referring to  
4 Mr. Pelletier. You're correct on that.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Right.

6 MR. HALL: Yes, you're right.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So we're just  
8 talking about some of the investigative steps.

9 And, sir, I understand on the next page,  
10 411, you also take steps to at least attempt to contact Mr.  
11 Leroux in Maine?

12 MR. HALL: That's right. There was a  
13 procedure to use. You just couldn't call up and ask for  
14 him.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, as you've told us,  
16 you spoke to Helen Dunlop as well, and that's indicated?

17 MR. HALL: Yes.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

19 And you called her to essentially tell her  
20 you were working on it?

21 MR. HALL: Exactly. Just complying with  
22 what I told her when I met with her, that I'd keep her  
23 updated.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

25 And, again, she asks you, on that page 410,



1           whether you'd spoken to the MacDonalds yet, either Malcolm  
2           or Charles?

3                       **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

4                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** You told her essentially  
5           that would be your last step?

6                       **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

7                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, again, we've talked  
8           about this already, the fact that you asked if her husband  
9           would like to give a statement?

10                      **MR. HALL:** Yes.

11                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

12                      And you also ask her during the course of  
13           the conversation to provide you with contact information  
14           for Ron Leroux?

15                      **MR. HALL:** That's right.

16                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** And that did not come to you  
17           from Orillia or from Detective Inspector Smith?

18                      **MR. HALL:** No. She indicated to contact  
19           Detective Inspector Smith about that, but the contact  
20           information came from Orillia to me.

21                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

22                      **MR. HALL:** Yeah. I can tell you what it is  
23           if you want to know but ---

24                      **THE COMMISSIONER:** His address?

25                      **MR. HALL:** No. When I called there I was

1 supposed to ask for Justin.

2 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Oh, the code word?

3 **MR. HALL:** The code word. I got the  
4 impression he wouldn't talk to anybody else unless I used  
5 that.

6 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Were you given some  
7 explanation as to why Mr. Leroux was concerned about people  
8 contacting him?

9 **MR. HALL:** Was I given -- no, he was down in  
10 the States at the time.

11 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

12 **MR. HALL:** And, no, I wasn't given any  
13 particular reason.

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

15 And in your call with Constable McDonell, on  
16 Bates page 411, he would have advised you that at the time  
17 he interviewed Mr. Leroux, shortly after Ken Seguin's death  
18 -- in other words, late November of 1993 -- that Mr. Leroux  
19 had not mentioned the death threats issue to him?

20 **MR. HALL:** That's correct. Actually, he and  
21 Constable Fagan went down to Maine to interview Leroux. At  
22 no time did he ever mention anything about death threats.

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

24 I'll just be a moment.

25 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Then again to follow up,  
2                   sir, and I'm looking at Bates page 417, you're attending at  
3                   the Lancaster Detachment. This is now April 9<sup>th</sup>, '97. I  
4                   understand you're speaking with a Detective Constable  
5                   Genier and photocopying a couple statements of Ron Leroux  
6                   dated from November of '93 and March of '94?

7                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And the day  
9                   before, on April 8<sup>th</sup>, Bates page 416, you're getting contact  
10                  information from officers in Orillia for Mr. Leroux?

11                  **MR. HALL:** That's correct. That's exactly  
12                  when they gave me the information to call him and calling  
13                  for "Dustin's dad," actually, was the ---

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

15                  **MR. HALL:** --- specific recollection.

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And did they indicate  
17                  anything to you about his concerns that he might be  
18                  stalked, or being followed or watched?

19                  **MR. HALL:** No, just ---

20                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

21                  **MR. HALL:** --- they explained his wife's  
22                  name was Cindy, and I ---

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

24                  **MR. HALL:** --- explained my involvement in  
25                  the investigation.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So can you give us a sense,  
2                   at this point in time, you've done some investigative steps  
3                   the week of April 4<sup>th</sup>, you've got contact information for  
4                   Mr. Leroux; you said you're doing to deal with the alleged  
5                   perpetrators at the end.

6                   Can you give us some sense, sir, at that  
7                   point about your sense of urgency in getting this matter  
8                   wrapped up?

9                   **MR. HALL:** Well, I was -- I had discussed  
10                  with Detective Inspector Smith of proceeding down to South  
11                  Paris, Maine, to interview Mr. Leroux. That was early in  
12                  April, but I advised -- I was advised by him that a meeting  
13                  had been arranged for the 24<sup>th</sup> of April '97, with Peter  
14                  Griffiths, the regional Crown attorney, and he asked that I  
15                  hold off until after that meeting.

16                  There also was another issue. I was  
17                  investigating a homicide with Tim Smith, since -- I was  
18                  first assigned in '84. It was a domestic situation, and  
19                  never found the wife's body, and the suspect had  
20                  disappeared, and he had just been located.

21                  He was declared dead in '92, and he had just  
22                  been located down in New Brunswick. So Smith was anxious  
23                  that I go down and interview him. He was 66 years old, and  
24                  he was late applying for his old age security, and that's  
25                  what -- I had left him on as a missing person, and that's

1           what twiggged us to him.

2                           So, he said, "Well, maybe you can -- we do  
3 both at the same time," but, it was impractical, because I  
4 had an officer in -- working on a homicide, and I'd have to  
5 take somebody different -- Genier, basically -- to New  
6 Brunswick, and then come back through Maine, so it got put  
7 off for a period of time.

8                           **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. But, at this  
9 point in time, I realize that you -- you've just started  
10 this investigation, but you know that the alleged -- one of  
11 the alleged victims is very concerned that this be wrapped  
12 up quickly? This is Mrs. Dunlop?

13                           **MR. HALL:** Yes, I knew she was concerned.

14                           **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. Now ---

15                           **MR. HALL:** I had a -- some difficulty with  
16 the concerns, seeing that it went for such a period of time  
17 and not got reported.

18                           **MR. ENGELMANN:** Oh, fair enough. The  
19 charges were -- the allegations were old, and you may not  
20 have felt there was much current risk if she hadn't  
21 reported any attempts of harm, or anything else, in the  
22 meantime?

23                           **MR. HALL:** Well, I think my mindset at that  
24 time -- and I discussed it with Constable Seguin, I thought  
25 that, you know, if they received these in October, why

1 weren't they going to a police department and wanting an  
2 investigation then? Not -- not wait until March, after a  
3 series of events took place that seemed to be in  
4 their plan, or whatever.

5 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Did you ask that of  
6 Mrs. Dunlop?

7 **MR. HALL:** No.

8 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. Because that,  
9 obviously, was a concern of yours. I'm just wondering why  
10 you ---

11 **MR. HALL:** Well, I asked her what she  
12 expected, and she told me what she expected. So, I mean,  
13 I'm -- I'm assigned to investigate, I'm going to  
14 investigate, and I didn't know -- very little about the  
15 whole -- the whole picture, at that particular time.

16 Furthermore, I mean, I was retiring the end  
17 of July, so I mean I wasn't really -- I wanted to do this  
18 investigation, and that's all I assumed I would be doing.

19 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. But you had  
20 Mr. Leroux's contact information sometime around the 8<sup>th</sup> of  
21 April '97?

22 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you knew who the alleged  
24 perpetrators were?

25 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** But things got put on hold,  
2                   at least ---

3                   **MR. HALL:** Well, it wasn't ---

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- initially by ---

5                   **MR. HALL:** It wasn't my decision. Inspector  
6                   Smith asked me to hold off.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

8                   **MR. HALL:** I obeyed his wishes.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And I believe on  
10                  the 17<sup>th</sup> of April you have another call with Mrs. Dunlop,  
11                  and that's now in your -- in the second notebook, which is  
12                  Exhibit 2744. Let's look at that, briefly. It's Bates  
13                  page 9437.

14                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** I'm sorry; the exhibit  
15                  again?

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Twenty-seven forty-four  
17                  (2744). Counsel, it's Document Number 727743, Notebook  
18                  Number 2.

19                  Mr. Hall, we're looking at Bates page 9437,  
20                  it's blacked out except for the bottom part of the page,  
21                  and I can tell you the date I have is April 17<sup>th</sup>, '97, and  
22                  you're calling Mrs. Dunlop, I believe.

23                  **MR. HALL:** April 17<sup>th</sup>, '97?

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

25                  **MR. HALL:** And the page again?

1 MR. ENGELMANN: It's Bates page 9437, at the  
2 bottom.

3 MR. HALL: Nine four three seven (9437).

4 MR. ENGELMANN: It's on the screen.

5 MR. HALL: Okay.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: Can you tell us why you're  
7 calling Mrs. Dunlop and what happens?

8 MR. HALL: "Called Mrs. Dunlop"?

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

10 MR. HALL: She wasn't in, so I spoke to  
11 Perry Dunlop.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

13 MR. HALL: "Updated videotaped viewing,  
14 reviewing statements from Ken  
15 Seguin's death investigation. Have  
16 meeting with Peter Griffiths on the  
17 24<sup>th</sup> of April, '97 to review case and  
18 obtain direction."

19 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So you're giving  
20 him an update on what you've done and what's about to  
21 happen?

22 MR. HALL: Exactly. I ---

23 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

24 MR. HALL: I called to give it to Mr. (sic)  
25 Dunlop, but he wasn't there, so I told her (sic).



1 THE COMMISSIONER: No.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Right.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: No, I think it was ---

4 MR. ENGELMANN: The other way around, right?

5 THE COMMISSIONER: --- the other way around.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: You called ---

7 MR. HALL: Yes, that's right ---

8 MR. ENGELMANN: --- to speak to her ---

9 MR. HALL: --- exactly.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: --- and you ending up ---

11 MR. HALL: Yes.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: --- speaking to him?

13 MR. HALL: Yes. My mistake.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And, sir, just

15 before the meeting on April 24<sup>th</sup>, '97 -- can you just take a

16 look at -- it's Bates page 9443, and there's only a very

17 small portion of that page that isn't redacted, and, I can

18 tell you, sir, the date is April 21<sup>st</sup>, 1997.

19 MR. HALL: Yes.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: What do we see there, in

21 those two lines?

22 MR. HALL: "See Detective Sergeant

23 R. Millar on death threats

24 investigation."

25 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Do you recall if

1       you, in fact, saw Detective Sergeant Millar about this  
2       matter on that day?

3               **MR. HALL:** Well, I may not have saw him, but  
4       I at least talked to him, and that was in regards to his  
5       investigation early on, if any -- if he knew anything about  
6       any death threats being made.

7               **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. And what would  
8       his ---

9               **MR. HALL:** He ---

10              **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- connection have been?

11              **MR. HALL:** He was involved in the death of  
12       Ken Seguin, that investigation.

13              **MR. ENGELMANN:** With Constable McDonnell?

14              **MR. HALL:** That's right, and Mr. Leroux had  
15       been interviewed by that -- those investigators at that  
16       time.

17              **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, do you recall  
18       what, if anything, he would have reported to you about  
19       this?

20              **MR. HALL:** Well, I don't have it right here,  
21       but my recollection is I would have asked him about if he  
22       had any knowledge or heard about any death threats. And  
23       his reply would have been, no, he didn't, because that was  
24       my understanding; there was no statements anywhere or any  
25       indication at any time, and all the people who talked to

1 Ron Leroux, back at that time, had any indication there was  
2 death threats.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So there's no  
4 indication that close to the time of the alleged threats,  
5 that Mr. Leroux would have reported it to anybody?

6 MR. HALL: That's correct.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So, let's flip  
8 ahead in your notes to April 24<sup>th</sup>, '97, and that's Bates  
9 page 9450.

10 MR. HALL: Nine four ---

11 MR. ENGELMANN: You're advised by Detective  
12 Inspector Smith that Peter Griffiths is having a meeting on  
13 April 24<sup>th</sup>, correct? Or just before we go to the note,  
14 you're advised about this meeting?

15 MR. HALL: Yes.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

17 MR. HALL: Or, I was advised back on, I  
18 believe it was, April the 8<sup>th</sup>, when I was ---

19 MR. ENGELMANN: Right.

20 MR. HALL: --- arranging to go to South  
21 Paris, Maine. He says, "Hold off. There's a meeting  
22 coming."

23 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So, presumably,  
24 you're anticipating there'll be some discussion of the  
25 death threats investigation at the meeting?

1 MR. HALL: Possibly, yes ---

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes?

3 MR. HALL: --- sure.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: Well you're ---

5 MR. HALL: Well, it was part of the

6 Fantino ---

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Exactly.

8 MR. HALL: Actually, I like to refer to it  
9 as "the Dunlop material," because there's more than just  
10 the Fantino brief.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. So there's  
12 the -- there's the Fantino brief.

13 MR. HALL: Yes.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: There are the statements  
15 given by Ron Leroux in February.

16 MR. HALL: Yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: And what else was there ---

18 MR. HALL: Well, there ---

19 MR. ENGELMANN: --- at that ---

20 MR. HALL: There was a rather lengthy  
21 document presented to the Solicitor General on April  
22 the -- I don't know if he did it on the 7<sup>th</sup> or 8<sup>th</sup>, one of  
23 those days ---

24 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

25 MR. HALL: --- in Toronto, and he

1 specifically is targeting his police force, Cornwall  
2 Police ---

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay, but ---

4 MR. HALL: --- in a conspiracy  
5 investigation, so ---

6 MR. ENGELMANN: But at the time of the  
7 meeting ---

8 MR. HALL: --- that's part of ---

9 MR. ENGELMANN: --- on April ---

10 MR. HALL: --- his material.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: At the time of the meeting  
12 on April 24<sup>th</sup>, '97, it's my understanding, sir, that the  
13 material that Mr. Dunlop would have left with the Ministry  
14 of the Attorney General, and with OCOPS, on April 7<sup>th</sup>, '97  
15 was not in the possession of any of the people who were at  
16 the meeting on April 24<sup>th</sup>, '97.

17 MR. HALL: I don't -- I don't believe that's  
18 correct, sir. I believe the memo that went to the  
19 Solicitor General -- you see, when he -- when he delivered  
20 his material -- I'll explain it.

21 When he delivered his material, he had his  
22 binders, and he had this document, and it's about, I don't  
23 know, six or seven pages on long paper. He went to the  
24 Ministry of the Solicitor General and he wanted to deposit  
25 his stuff. They wouldn't take his binders, they only took

1           this memo, this thing, and the reason being, he wanted to  
2           talk to the top cop and I think it was -- the officer was  
3           John Pervisoff.

4                       Mr. Kozloff will tell me if the name is  
5           right, he's already corrected me once before but I forget  
6           how to pronounce the guy's name.

7                       **THE COMMISSIONER:** Is that from the peanut  
8           gallery he's been correcting you?

9                       **MR. HALL:** Occasionally it might be, I don't  
10          know, I wouldn't go there.

11                      But anyway, just to -- the only thing they  
12          took was this document and it strictly addressed Perry  
13          Dunlop's concerns about a cover-up or conspiracy. And I  
14          think it's headed off "Conspiracy Cornwall Police" and it's  
15          several pages.

16                      And it would have come down and I believe  
17          that he may have been in possession of that, although I'm  
18          not certain.

19                      So he goes to the Ministry of the Attorney  
20          General, they take the full package, they take the full  
21          package ---

22                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

23                      **MR. HALL:** --- the whole works which --  
24          well, I guess you want to discuss that later -- which we  
25          never received from them.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah. No, I do, what I'm  
2 really ---

3                   **MR. HALL:** Then he goes to O-cops and  
4 delivers a similar package.

5                   So when we arrive in -- you want me to go in  
6 to the meeting?

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well what I want to talk to  
8 you about is your personal knowledge at the time, okay  
9 because ---

10                  **MR. HALL:** Well my -- my personal knowledge  
11 at the time that I was going to a meeting, I didn't really  
12 know what was going to transpire.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** So did Detective Inspector  
14 Smith tell you that one of the reasons for the meeting was  
15 not just the death threats allegations but broader  
16 allegations that the Dunlops had made?

17                  **MR. HALL:** No, he didn't specifically tell  
18 me that. He just says come and stand the meeting.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

20                  **MR. HALL:** Because he hadn't -- he hadn't  
21 told me he was hooking me at this point.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. But at that  
23 point in time he had provided you with, and you'd been  
24 provided with, the Fantino brief?

25                  **MR. HALL:** I had the Fantino brief and I had

1 the videotapes but I was concentrating on -- I had read  
2 both Ron Leroux's statement and his Affidavit.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Right.

4 MR. HALL: He made it in '96. I had read  
5 both of those and what was in there and I viewed the  
6 videotape that he had made on the 7<sup>th</sup> of February '97 in  
7 Orillia.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And had you  
9 reviewed the other allegations in the Fantino brief?

10 MR. HALL: Not at that time.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: All right, fair enough.

12 MR. HALL: I mean I knew of some of them  
13 because if you're reading Leroux's Affidavit and his  
14 statement, obviously there's all kinds of things in there.

15 So I had a conscious knowledge of that but  
16 the rest of the binder I didn't look at.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And, sir, at the  
18 meeting there were three Crown attorneys; Messrs.  
19 Griffiths, MacDonald, and Pelletier, as well as a number of  
20 OPP officers; yourself, Detective Inspector Smith,  
21 Detective Constable Genier, and Fagan?

22 MR. HALL: That's correct.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And you were  
24 invited by Detective Inspector Smith?

25 MR. HALL: That's correct.



1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And it appears you weren't  
2 really told the purpose of the meeting.

3                   **MR. HALL:** Well, I was told in general terms  
4 it was to review the material that came from Mr. Dunlop. I  
5 mean I didn't have a personal knowledge of what was in  
6 there but I was told that's what the meeting was about.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And would you  
8 have reported to the meeting about the death threats and  
9 Mr. Leroux's other allegations, because you would have  
10 reviewed those?

11                   **MR. HALL:** I didn't report -- I had very  
12 little to say at the meeting because this was all new to  
13 me. It was Inspector Smith, may have made some reference  
14 to it. You know, I mean -- I think Mr. Pelletier had known  
15 at that time because I had already attended his office; I  
16 picked up the binder, the tapes, I mean I had some -- he  
17 knew I was investigating death threats.

18                   That was well known before I attended, and  
19 I'm sure Mr. Griffiths may have known and maybe Mr.  
20 MacDonald, I'm not certain.

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. Well, can you tell us  
22 this, we just -- we have some brief notes but do you know,  
23 sir, if the death threats investigation was discussed at  
24 that meeting?

25                   **MR. HALL:** I don't have a conscious

1 recollection but I wouldn't see why it wouldn't be.

2 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And do you  
3 recall getting some instructions to put it on hold as a  
4 result of that meeting?

5 **MR. HALL:** The interview of Leroux, yes.  
6 Prior to, back on the 8<sup>th</sup> of April, Tim Smith -- when I was  
7 trying to make arrangements to go down and see him he said  
8 hold off because of this meeting.

9 **MR. ENGELMANN:** No, no, fair enough. But at  
10 the meeting itself on April 24<sup>th</sup>, 1997 were you given any  
11 instructions with respect to how to proceed with the death  
12 threats investigation?

13 **MR. HALL:** No.

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And at that  
15 meeting do you recall if there was some discussion about  
16 doing a broader investigation or some form of project?

17 **MR. HALL:** Yes, Mr. Griffiths had indicated  
18 that he wanted all allegations contained in the Dunlop  
19 material investigated.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

21 **MR. HALL:** And Inspector Smith indicated,  
22 "Well, you'll need to write a letter to our Criminal  
23 Investigations branch in Orillia and officially request and  
24 get the ball rolling."

25 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And this is, of

1 course, what then later becomes Project Truth?

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And we'll get to  
4 that in a minute; I'd just like to carry on with the death  
5 threats, if I can.

6 I understand, sir, and if we could look a  
7 little bit later in this exhibit, which is 2744, that you  
8 have another conversation with Mrs. Dunlop, I believe on  
9 the 30<sup>th</sup> of April; and it's Bates page 458.

10 MR. HALL: At the bottom of the page, sir?

11 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes. Well, it's an attempt  
12 to call her, I believe.

13 MR. HALL: That's right:

14 "Attempt to contact Mrs. Helen  
15 Dunlop, not in, no answer."

16 MR. ENGELMANN: All right and that's at  
17 10:40?

18 MR. HALL: That's correct.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: And then again on the  
20 following page.

21 MR. HALL: "Fourteen thirty-five (1435),  
22 attempt to contact Mrs. Helen Dunlop.  
23 Message left about investigating all  
24 allegations."

25 In other words, we're investigating -- we're

1 going to investigate all allegations.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And did that --  
3 when you said "all allegations" ---

4 MR. HALL: Well I would be referring to --  
5 without going into detail in my notes, what I would be  
6 referring to is what was decided at the meeting with Peter  
7 Griffiths on the 24<sup>th</sup> of April of '97.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So that's not  
9 just death threats, that's the broader ---

10 MR. HALL: All. Exactly.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: --- allegations that are  
12 contained in his brief to ---

13 MR. HALL: Correct.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: --- Chief Fantino?

15 MR. HALL: Correct.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And you thought  
17 it was important to leave that message?

18 MR. HALL: Well, she was inquiring, she  
19 wanted to know what was happening and, I mean, specifically  
20 they were concerned about the death threats but they also  
21 wanted to know what was happening with their material.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Absolutely. Yeah. So you  
23 were giving her an update that the broader investigation  
24 was going to happen?

25 MR. HALL: Correct.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And then if we  
2                   jump ahead a little in your notes, sir, to Bates page 487.

3                   Oh hang on, there's one reference at Bates  
4                   page 478 and that date, sir, just so you know is May 15<sup>th</sup>,  
5                   '97.

6                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, 1545?

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

8                   **MR. HALL:** "Call to Mrs. Dunlop, girl said  
9                   be back in an hour."

10                  Then at 1625 I received a page that:

11                  "Ms. Dunlop would be available  
12                  tomorrow a.m. between nine and 11 a.m."

13                  I also like to comment that when I met with  
14                  her on the 24<sup>th</sup> of March, I did the interview, I gave her my  
15                  pager number too as well.

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

17                  **MR. HALL:** My phone numbers, how to contact  
18                  me whenever.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. And that's something

20                  ---

21                  **MR. HALL:** Yeah, she paged me. Most of the  
22                  time she paged me.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And then on May  
24                  16<sup>th</sup>, on the next Bates page, 479, you have a call to her in  
25                  the following morning.

1                   **MR. HALL:** "Nine thirty-five (9:35) call to  
2                                   Mrs. Dunlop; not in, left message on  
3                                   answering machine that I would contact  
4                                   next week; that everything would be  
5                                   investigated."

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So you're  
7                   repeating the message from a couple of weeks earlier?

8                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And then, sir,  
10                   the next reference I had was on Bates page 487 and this is  
11                   now May 30<sup>th</sup>, so a couple of weeks later; 10 o'clock you  
12                   call her?

13                   **MR. HALL:** "Call to Mrs. Dunlop, advised her  
14                                   that what we had taken -- what had  
15                                   taken place at the meeting on the 24<sup>th</sup>  
16                                   of April '97. A letter to Orillia.  
17                                   Officers required to investigate all  
18                                   matters; everything to be looked at.  
19                                   She complained about the length of time  
20                                   it was taking to do interview."

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So she's asking  
22                   you if you've spoken to Father Charlie yet, Charles  
23                   MacDonald?

24                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

25                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And is she also asking you

1           whether you've been to Maine to speak to Mr. Leroux?

2                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you indicate that you  
4           haven't done those things yet?

5                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And she then suggests to you  
7           that her husband is getting upset at the lack of action or  
8           I don't know if she's upset or her husband.

9                   **MR. HALL:** Well, what I wrote down here is  
10          said:

11                           "Her husband was getting very  
12                           frustrated; that this was not a bicycle  
13                           theft. We didn't seem to be too  
14                           concerned about the investigation."

15                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, and that's her comment  
16          to you?

17                   **MR. HALL:** That's her comment.

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So she's  
19          expressing some frustration?

20                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And it doesn't  
22          appear, sir, that, at least with respect to this  
23          investigation, the death threats, that you do any active  
24          steps during the month of May?

25                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Is that fair?

2                   **MR. HALL:** Yeah.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Now, the next reference I  
4 have to Mrs. Dunlop -- and I may be mistaken but it's on  
5 July 30<sup>th</sup> and that's at -- the Bates page is 554.

6                   So we're now into the next exhibit, sir, and  
7 that is Exhibit 2745.

8                   **MR. HALL:** The Bates number again, please?

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's Bates page 9554 and I  
10 can tell you, sir, that the date is July 30<sup>th</sup>, '97. Most of  
11 the pages are redacted but just under the redaction there's  
12 a reference to "paged by Helen Dunlop". Okay? So it  
13 appears now this is ---

14                   **MR. HALL:** I haven't got there yet, I'm  
15 sorry.

16                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Oh, I'm sorry.

17                   **MR. HALL:** Nine-five-five-four (9554).

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** This is now in the next --  
19 it's in the next exhibit, sir.

20                   **MR. HALL:** Oh, that's why I haven't got  
21 there. I'm sorry.

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, no problem. It's  
23 Exhibit 2745. The Document Number ---

24                   **MR. HALL:** You're pretty quick there, sir.  
25 Just hang on.



1                   **THE REGISTRAR:** The Bates page, please?

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** The Bates page I'm looking  
3                   for is 9554.

4                   **MR. HALL:** Great. Thank you.

5                                   "13:47, paged by Helen Dunlop.

6                                   Requests I call her right away."

7                   And she gives a phone number.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

9                   **MR. HALL:** I ---

10                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** This is a couple of months  
11                   after the last call that we looked at.

12                   **MR. HALL:** That's right. I was actually on  
13                   401 Highway when I got that page and I proceeded to  
14                   Mallorytown to a phone booth.

15                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And it appears she wants  
16                   some more information about the death threats  
17                   investigation?

18                   **MR. HALL:** I called her, and I recall she  
19                   was very vocal, very loud. Asked what we had been doing  
20                   with the investigation; hadn't heard from me. I replied,  
21                   "In our last conversation you said you didn't want to hear  
22                   from me till I had results to report. I have none yet. We  
23                   are investigating."

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

25                   **MR. HALL:** She asked why we had not

1 interviewed the MacDonalds on the threatening complaint. I  
2 said we want to interview the witnesses first before we  
3 speak to MacDonalds.

4 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, and that's  
5 referring to Malcolm and Charles MacDonald?

6 **MR. HALL:** Correct.

7 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And she's asking  
8 you, if I'm reading correctly, something about why they  
9 hadn't been arrested based on the statements that she and  
10 her husband provided. Is that what she's ---

11 **MR. HALL:** Yes, asked why we did not go out  
12 and arrest them on the statements Perry provided.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And the  
14 statements that had been provided were statements that they  
15 were told something by Mr. Leroux?

16 **MR. HALL:** That's right.

17 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So there was no  
18 direct evidence in those statements?

19 **MR. HALL:** No, there wasn't.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And she also wanted to know  
21 how many people had been interviewed and how many people  
22 were working on the case?

23 **MR. HALL:** Yes. I also replied that -- said  
24 her statement was hearsay. Leroux was told information by  
25 Ken Seguin. She replied that Leroux was present when the

1 allegation was made. I said I'm aware of his interview  
2 statement and further said that:

3 "If we go to them, we have to caution  
4 them. Will get a lawyer. Would like  
5 to have opportunity to do interviews  
6 first."

7 She said she was getting the runaround,  
8 asked how many people were interviewed, how many people we  
9 were working on -- the case. She said people want to know  
10 the results. I said who wants to know? She said, "My  
11 family does".

12 She knew Genier and Seguin were working on  
13 the case. She was very argumentative, demanding to know  
14 when we would be finished the case; how many people were  
15 interviewed. I told her she should call Detective  
16 Superintendent Edgar if she had any concerns. Explained  
17 the press release, that we do not discuss ongoing  
18 investigations.

19 She mentioned that she was getting the  
20 runaround from Smith and Griffiths. Commented that we --  
21 she had heard that we didn't have money or gas -- I think I  
22 was referring to our cars.

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** She might have had some  
24 information about some of the funding issues at the  
25 beginning?

1                   **MR. HALL:** I think so.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

3                   **MR. HALL:** She wanted to know how many  
4 people I'd interviewed -- or had been interviewed.

5                   She mentioned what if some of them died -- I  
6 think she was referring to Ron Leroux. I said we have his  
7 videotape statement.

8                   She said:

9                   "Do we have to go public with this?"

10                  I replied:

11                  "I think it is already out in the  
12 public."

13                  She said:

14                  "Call me next week or let me know what  
15 has been done."

16                  I said I would and that basically ended the  
17 -- I called Detective Inspector Smith to apprise him but he  
18 wasn't available at that particular time.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

20                  So to sum up then, she's paged you, you've  
21 returned her call, and she's expressing some frustration?

22                  **MR. HALL:** Yes. It was one of those calls  
23 where you could hold the phone from your ear and you could  
24 hear the conversation quite well.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And was the

1 concern about a lack of action on the death threats  
2 investigation or on both investigations?

3 MR. HALL: I think it was the whole issue  
4 really.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. All right.

6 Is that why you would have responded to her  
7 concerns about perhaps a lack of action on the death  
8 threats by telling her what you're starting to do on  
9 Project Truth?

10 MR. HALL: Yes.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

12 And since the last time you'd spoken to her,  
13 really the death threats investigation had not advanced at  
14 all? From April 30<sup>th</sup> until this time, July 30<sup>th</sup>, there had  
15 been no active investigation on that particular matter?

16 MR. HALL: Well, I think I called Detective  
17 Sergeant Millar and asked him some questions about it. I  
18 mean, you know ---

19 MR. ENGELMANN: Oh yeah, but that was ---

20 MR. HALL: It depends what you mean by  
21 "action taken".

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Sir, that was back on April  
23 21<sup>st</sup>.

24 MR. HALL: So the dates you're referring to  
25 is when?

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Between April 30<sup>th</sup> and this  
2 call on July 30<sup>th</sup>, there had been no active steps on the  
3 death threats investigation?

4                   **MR. HALL:** No, there was no active -- but I  
5 also spent a week in New Brunswick on my murder  
6 investigation at the request of ---

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm just talking about ---

8                   **MR. HALL:** Okay.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- her concern.

10                  **MR. HALL:** Okay.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** She would be concerned about  
12 what you ---

13                  **MR. HALL:** I interpreted you're trying to  
14 ask me ---

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm not saying you weren't  
16 busy, sir.

17                  **MR. HALL:** Fine.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** No, not at all.

19                               I'm just saying from the perspective of Mrs.  
20 Dunlop, you had nothing new to report because there hadn't  
21 been anything done on that investigation.

22                  **MR. HALL:** That's right. Fair enough.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Now, can you tell us this?  
24 Was the death threats investigation, for all intents and  
25 purposes, put on hold while Project Truth was getting set

1 up?

2 **MR. HALL:** Well, the next step that I wanted  
3 to take was to go and interview Ron Leroux myself. That's  
4 the next thing I wanted to do because I -- you know, I'm  
5 not criticizing what they did in Orillia but, I mean, they  
6 didn't know facts and I think as an investigator,  
7 experienced investigator, you like to interview the person  
8 yourself and you get a feeling of just how the statements  
9 were made and the context, and whether he ---

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, but you don't end up  
11 going to see Mr. Leroux, I believe, until late November.

12 **MR. HALL:** That's right, and there's reasons  
13 for that. Is that what you're asking about?

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, I guess what I'm  
15 asking about is, you know, you're setting up Project Truth  
16 ---

17 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

18 **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- and I'm wondering if  
19 you're giving more of a priority to some of the Project  
20 Truth set-up and investigations than you are to the death  
21 threats?

22 **MR. HALL:** Well, I think the -- if you take  
23 the issues in chronological order, we have a direction to  
24 investigate everything going.

25 We have a direction from our Criminal

1 Investigation Branch to start a project. We are in the  
2 process of putting a plan together to get funding and  
3 that's primarily my responsibility, along with Inspector  
4 Smith's, so I'm trying to identify the resources we need,  
5 what it's going to cost, where the cars are going to come  
6 from, and even the individuals who are going to be on the  
7 investigation. And where are we going to work out of?

8 And then in the midst of all that, we have  
9 Mr. Marleau appear on our doorsteps, which he's no part of  
10 anybody's allegations. He just comes ---

11 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And he comes in in late  
12 July; correct?

13 **MR. HALL:** Yeah, he comes in in late July.

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

15 **MR. HALL:** And the officers had -- you know,  
16 they had -- in the OPP, when you're going to take holidays  
17 you've got to indicate pretty well almost in January or  
18 February when you want to take your holidays because  
19 everybody has a right and my investigators had holidays  
20 coming and there was a number of issues and, I mean, I can  
21 -- I don't want to belabour this, but I -- if I had time to  
22 go through my notebooks, I can tell you exactly what I was  
23 doing.

24 And we started our office in Lancaster. The  
25 the first person assigned, basically, was Constable Seguin.



1 He was working on -- I use the word "dissecting the  
2 binder". We started our file control register in June.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: And I'll -- I want to get to  
4 that, sir, and I will.

5 MR. HALL: Okay, well ---

6 MR. ENGELMANN: I just want to stick with  
7 the death threats for a minute. I know we're jumping  
8 around a bit, but, essentially, priority's given to setting  
9 up Project Truth and then some investigations come in and  
10 that becomes the priority. Is that fair?

11 MR. HALL: Yes, yes. Well, I think -- I  
12 think not only that; my interpretation -- I'm only there  
13 for the death threats investigation. That's why I want to  
14 get on and get over with it because I have an official  
15 letter in that I'm retiring the 31<sup>st</sup> of July.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: But ---

17 MR. HALL: So after the meeting with Peter  
18 Griffiths, I withdrew ---

19 MR. ENGELMANN: Things change.

20 MR. HALL: --- I withdrew, yeah.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

22 MR. HALL: I mean, I could have retired a  
23 year before.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: But I guess what I'm saying  
25 -- I don't -- the death threats kind of get put on the back

1 burner so that priority, as I understand it, can be given  
2 to setting up Project Truth, setting up some of these  
3 registries, getting your resources, getting your  
4 operational plan and then you get some, perhaps ---

5 MR. HALL: Well ---

6 MR. ENGELMANN: --- rather urgent matters to  
7 deal with?

8 MR. HALL: I wouldn't use the term "back  
9 burner".

10 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

11 MR. HALL: I would use the term, we were  
12 trying to -- we were trying to get to it, but other things  
13 influenced us doing other things. It wasn't the case  
14 where, okay, I'll wait until November and I'll go and see  
15 him then.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

17 MR. HALL: We were trying to -- and I was  
18 trying to arrange it through my trip to New Brunswick and  
19 several issues.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: One other matter that comes  
21 up with respect to death threats is -- and if we look back  
22 one exhibit, that's 2744 at Bates page 523.

23 MR. HALL: Twenty-seven (27).

24 THE COMMISSIONER: That's book number 2,  
25 sir.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Book number 2, yeah.

2                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** What Bates page?

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's -- well, actually, it  
4 starts at the bottom of Bates page 9522.

5                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** It's right there at the  
6 end ---

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** The date is July 7<sup>th</sup>, '97.  
8                   It was a note. Detective Inspector Smith's  
9 requesting that you contact an Inspector Trew at the  
10 Cornwall Police Service regarding a complaint of a David  
11 Silmser?

12                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

13                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

14                   And this is -- and I think you told us about  
15 this earlier when we jumped ahead a bit ---

16                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

17                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- that Mr. Silmser also  
18 had some concerns about death threats?

19                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, could I see his interview  
20 report, please? Constable Genier and myself interviewed  
21 David Silmser ---

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

23                   **MR. HALL:** --- in ---

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** On August the 1<sup>st</sup>.

25                   **MR. HALL:** That's right.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, we'll turn to it in  
2                   just a moment if we can.

3                   If you just turn to the next page of your  
4                   notes, sir, July 7<sup>th</sup>, '97.

5                   **MR. HALL:** "Call to Inspector Trew...?"

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.  
7                   You did, in fact, follow up with Inspector  
8                   Trew?

9                   **MR. HALL:** Yeah:

10                   "Advised that Silmsen came to their  
11                   office on the 4<sup>th</sup> of July, '97. Had a  
12                   complaint. Spoke to Sergeant Lefebvre  
13                   who took his complaint. Made out..."  
14                   And there's an incident number there.

15                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

16                   **MR. HALL:** "...for information..."

17                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** That would have been the  
18                   Cornwall Police?

19                   **MR. HALL:** That's right.

20                   "Feels Dunlop may be behind the  
21                   complaint to get some action going."

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And who's  
23                   telling you that?

24                   "Feels Dunlop may be behind the  
25                   complaint to get some action going"?

1                   **MR. HALL:** It would be Inspector Trew  
2 because that's who I'm speaking to.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

4                   So then on August the 1<sup>st</sup>, '97, you take a  
5 statement from Mr. Silmser?

6                   **MR. HALL:** Constable Genier and myself.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. And you refer to  
8 that ---

9                   **MR. HALL:** Could I see the document?

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** In just a moment, sir.

11                  You refer to that in your notes, I believe -  
12 - and I'm just going to find you the reference -- yes, it's  
13 in the third book. It's Exhibit 2745, Bates page 9559. Am  
14 I correct:

15                                 "August 1<sup>st</sup>: Pick up Detective Constable  
16 Genier, proceed to Kingston. Meet with  
17 Detective Inspector Smith."

18                  And then it says:

19                                 "And interview of Silmer, took written  
20 statement."

21                  **MR. HALL:** "On interview of Silmser..."

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** "...took written statement"  
23 or "...take written statement"?

24                  **MR. HALL:** No, I -- yeah, I'm only talking  
25 to Inspector Smith about that.

1 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

2 If you turn the page, sir, Bates page 9560.

3 MR. HALL: Yes, sir.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: You reference the interview  
5 of David Silmser at 13:38?

6 MR. HALL: Yes, Prescott Detachment.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And he's there  
8 with his spouse -- his wife?

9 MR. HALL: Yes.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: And I'm not sure what you're  
11 saying, "At first very agitated", is it?

12 MR. HALL: Yes.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. Can you just give us  
14 a sense of what you're saying there, sir?

15 MR. HALL: Well, he was -- he was ---

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Can you read that ---

17 MR. HALL: --- pretty excited. He was  
18 pretty excited because of his past treatment actually; his  
19 dealings before with police officers ---

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

21 MR. HALL: --- and he was outlining some of  
22 that, and after we explained our investigation, he -- he  
23 seemed to be relieved.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

25 MR. HALL: That's what I got there and "He

1           seemed relieved".

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And then you got:

3                           "Detective Constable Genier took  
4                           written statement..."

5                   **MR. HALL:** Yeah, "...concerning the  
6                           threats..."

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** "...concerning..."

8                   **MR. HALL:** "...on his life that he alleges  
9                           to have been told about by Perry  
10                           Dunlop. Said he would get in touch  
11                           with us if he had more information."

12                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

13                           And the statement was concluded at about  
14           14:30.

15                   **MR. HALL:** That's right.

16                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Now, that statement is found  
17           -- it's Exhibit 395, Madam Clerk.

18                           **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Counsel, the Document Number  
20           is 713359.

21                           Sir, you have the typed form of the  
22           statement first.

23                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, sir, I do.

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And if you want the original  
25           statement, it's at the back. And that would be Constable

1 Genier's handwriting?

2 MR. HALL: That's correct.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: And it would have been  
4 signed off by all of you on the last page?

5 MR. HALL: That's right.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

7 And, sir, the death threats are now going --  
8 the allegation is now expanding beyond the Dunlop family  
9 and Mr. Silmser's telling you that the death threats were  
10 not only against the Dunlops, but also against him?

11 MR. HALL: That's correct.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: And he's telling you that  
13 the source of that information is Perry Dunlop himself?

14 MR. HALL: That's right.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And he recounts  
16 to you that threats arrive from this same group of  
17 suspects?

18 MR. HALL: That's correct.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: In other words, Ken Seguin,  
20 Father MacDonald and Malcolm MacDonald and I believe he  
21 mentions a few others, but doesn't give you names. Is that  
22 fair?

23 MR. HALL: Where are you -- where do you see  
24 that, sir?

25 MR. ENGELMANN: I'll just be a moment.



1 Right on the first page. I'm looking at the  
2 typed version, sir. It's about five or six lines up from  
3 the bottom.

4 MR. HALL: Okay.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: All right?

6 MR. HALL: Yes, yes.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And he also  
8 suggests to you ---

9 MR. HALL: He also says:

10 "Perry told me the threats on numerous  
11 occasions."

12 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes, I was just going to go  
13 there.

14 So it's not just -- he says that it's not  
15 just once that Mr. Dunlop tells him about it but on  
16 numerous occasions, the first time being about a year-and-  
17 a-half before the interview?

18 MR. HALL: That's correct.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: So that would take us back  
20 to early '96?

21 MR. HALL: Correct.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

23 MR. HALL: He specifically alludes to  
24 attending the hospital where John MacDonald was. He can  
25 identify with that one and he believes it's July of '96.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

2                   And he recalls that as being a date when Mr.  
3 Dunlop would have told him about this?

4                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And you've  
6 already heard from the Dunlops about when they received  
7 information about these threats?

8                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And that would have been  
10 later than July of '96?

11                   **MR. HALL:** Well, October of '96.

12                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. And Silmsner also  
13 suggests that you follow-up with another individual about  
14 this; at the top of Bates page 404 of the statement?

15                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

16                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And this is someone who has  
17 a moniker here of C-89?

18                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And I'm just -- is he  
20 suggesting to you that this individual may have overheard  
21 this or do you know why he's giving you that person's name?

22                   **MR. HALL:** I don't see where it says he may  
23 have overheard it but ---

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** No, no, I'm just wondering  
25 why he's giving you that person's name. Did you ---

1                   **MR. HALL:** I don't know why he's giving it  
2                   to me.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. But he's  
4                   alleging, at least in the statement that this individual  
5                   has been abused.

6                   **MR. HALL:** He's alleging sexual abuse is  
7                   what he's doing.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. By ---

9                   **MR. HALL:** Presumably he's alerting us if we  
10                  haven't already been aware of that so we can investigate.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. That you should look  
12                  at -- you should try and speak to C-89 about possible abuse  
13                  by either Father MacDonald or Mr. Seguin?

14                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, and we did.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And he also  
16                  mentions to you a rumour that he heard from Carson  
17                  Chisholm? Correct ---

18                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- it's on that page as  
20                  well?

21                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Is that something that ---

23                  **MR. HALL:** Reference to the abuse in Apple  
24                  Hill?

25                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yeah.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes. And is that something  
2 you would have followed up as well, sir?

3                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And as I  
5 understand it, after this interview with Mr. Silmsen on the  
6 1<sup>st</sup> of August of '97 you would have met with Constable  
7 Dunlop on August 7<sup>th</sup> of '97.

8                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And that interview is noted  
10 in your notes, it's Exhibit 2745, it's the third notebook,  
11 commencing at Bates page 563.

12                   Now, sir, we've already heard evidence about  
13 why this meeting came about and what the principal purposes  
14 of the meeting were. This is a meeting that you and  
15 Detective Inspector Smith and Inspector Trew from the  
16 Cornwall Police have with Mr. Dunlop -- Constable Dunlop,  
17 on August the 7<sup>th</sup>, '97.

18                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And we'll get into the other  
20 concerns that were raised at that meeting later, if we can,  
21 those are concerns about dealings with the press ---

22                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- and disclosure issues.  
24 But the issue of the death threats ---

25                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- and this recent  
2 interview with Mr. Silmser also came up.

3                   **MR. HALL:** One of the reasons for the  
4 meeting.

5                   **MR. HALL:** Yes. It may not have been the  
6 principal reason but it was one of the reasons; correct?

7                   **MR. HALL:** The reason I was there.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And you have  
9 notes of that part of the meeting on Bates page 564.

10                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, for example, you would  
12 have discussed the fact that you had a statement from Mr.  
13 Silmser?

14                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, I discussed the David  
15 Silmser statement with Dunlop as to how Silmser indicates  
16 the alleged threats on his life were conveyed to him by  
17 Dunlop on several occasions, including on -- in July of '96  
18 ---

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

20                  **MR. HALL:** --- when he went to visit John  
21 MacDonald at the hospital. Dunlop was there. Dunlop  
22 denied ever talking to Silmser, he was threatening him.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So you and --  
24 when you informed Constable Dunlop of this he denied having  
25 told Mr. Silmser of threats against Mr. Silmser's life?

1 MR. HALL: Yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

3 MR. HALL: And I indicated I wanted a  
4 statement from him.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Right.

6 MR. HALL: I read the Silmsler statement, the  
7 questions.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: And you say that he became  
9 agitated when you asked for the statement?

10 MR. HALL: Well, I indicated to Dunlop that  
11 we would like a statement from him in response. Yes, he  
12 became very agitated. It was actually ---

13 MR. ENGELMANN: Do you remember what  
14 happened?

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Madam Clerk ---

16 MR. HALL: Well, Detective Inspector Smith  
17 basically, you know, slowed him down and said, "Look, you  
18 know, go talk to Silmsler about this and straighten it out  
19 and get back to us."

20 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So -- yeah, your  
21 notes indicate that Detective Inspector Smith is actually  
22 saying to Constable Dunlop, go speak with Silmsler and "set  
23 him straight." What did that mean to you?

24 MR. HALL: Could you repeat that again,  
25 please?

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, your notes indicate  
2                   that Detective Inspector Smith is telling Constable Dunlop  
3                   to go speak with Silmser and to "set him straight," I  
4                   believe.

5                   **MR. HALL:** Well what we were trying to do is  
6                   we were going to -- requesting Mr. Dunlop to contact  
7                   Silmser and confront him with it. And then we actually  
8                   wanted Dunlop to get back to us with his statement to say,  
9                   yes, I forgot, you know, or he's wrong or whatever, is what  
10                  we were trying to do.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

12                  **MR. HALL:** Because it became apparent it  
13                  wasn't going to resolve there because Mr. Dunlop, it didn't  
14                  take much to get him agitated.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. But he was  
16                  indicating to you that this didn't happen and so Smith is  
17                  saying, well, go straighten this out with Silmser?

18                  **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And do you know  
20                  if Constable Dunlop did contact David Silmser about this?

21                  **MR. HALL:** I have a reference in my notes  
22                  but I can't tell you exactly where it is but we never did  
23                  get anything in writing back, we never did -- I never did  
24                  get a confirmation of whether he was advised in July or  
25                  not, for certain.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Did you ever speak to Mr.  
2 Silmser of this matter again, to your knowledge?

3                   **MR. HALL:** No.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So do you know  
5 whether he withdrew his allegation or not?

6                   **MR. HALL:** No, I don't.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And, presumably,  
8 if Mr. Dunlop was his source and Mr. Dunlop's saying it  
9 never happened, you didn't have a great deal of concern  
10 about investigating Mr. Silmser's concerns?

11                   **MR. HALL:** Well, as far as the investigation  
12 I was doing it didn't have a lot of bearing whether the  
13 allegations came in July or October, the fact they were  
14 there and that's what I was investigating.

15                   It wasn't a primary -- necessary thing to  
16 knew.

17                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

18                   **MR. HALL:** You know, that we knew had to do.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So the next step in your  
20 death threats ---

21                   **MR. HALL:** Well let me finish here. Also,  
22 Silmser was very -- very difficult to deal with and I had  
23 been told by Inspector Smith that, you know, we don't --  
24 you don't want talk to him unless you really have to  
25 because he had difficulties with him in the past and ---



1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, you'd heard he was  
2                   difficult.

3                   **MR. HALL:** I heard. I had no personal  
4                   knowledge whatsoever.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** You only met with him once,  
6                   at this time?

7                   **MR. HALL:** That's right.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah. And, sir, your next  
9                   step then in the investigation was to go see Ron Leroux?

10                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Just with  
12                  respect to the death threats that the Dunlops -- we're  
13                  coming to?

14                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, as I understand  
16                  that that happens on or around November 25<sup>th</sup> of '97. Again,  
17                  you have a note of that. That's in the next notebook. So  
18                  it's Notebook Number 4 which is Exhibit 2746, and your  
19                  Bates page will be 9685 and on to 9686.

20                                 And you've got a note right at the bottom of  
21                  the page, on 9685, interview of Ron Leroux and that's in  
22                  Maine; is that correct?

23                  **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

25                  **MR. HALL:** Actually, we spoke to him the

1 evening before ---

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

3 MR. HALL: --- and arranged the interview  
4 the following morning.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

6 MR. HALL: If you go further up that same  
7 page.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. And can you just give  
9 us a sense as to why that didn't happen until the end of  
10 November, if you can recall?

11 MR. HALL: Well, I can -- to give you a real  
12 informed answer I'd have to go through my notebooks but I  
13 can give you it briefly.

14 We were getting our operational plan put  
15 together in May/June. Constable Seguin was doing  
16 dissecting of the material. We were making assignments in  
17 our assignment book. Constable Genier was also assisting  
18 with that and then we had the -- Mr. Marleau attending and  
19 along with him came another alleged victim; I don't know if  
20 he has a moniker or not.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: He does.

22 MR. HALL: And we ended up with ---

23 MR. ENGELMANN: The fellow who came along  
24 with Mr. Marleau?

25 MR. HALL: That's right.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, C-56, I believe.

2                   **MR. HALL:** And at that time we were  
3                   operating out of Lancaster Detachment which was basically  
4                   their interview room and we had to pack our stuff up every  
5                   time we left and when we came back the next morning.

6                   The interview of Marleau took -- was  
7                   lengthy, it took place at Lancaster. I assigned Constable  
8                   Seguin to take the other individual to Long Sault so they  
9                   could -- in the interest of time -- get them done  
10                  simultaneously.

11                  And then the result of that interview there  
12                  was, I believe, five suspects we were working on. We  
13                  quickly became knowledgeable that we couldn't use Lancaster  
14                  Detachment, we needed bigger facilities and we needed  
15                  another officer. Detective Constable Dupuis was assigned -  
16                  - well, he was on holidays when he was assigned but he came  
17                  to us in the -- early September. I was looking for  
18                  accommodations, I contacted Ontario Realty Corporation in  
19                  Kemptville; I learned that ---

20                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, is the short answer  
21                  that you were busy with Project Truth investigations?

22                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

24                  **MR. HALL:** And setting up the office so the  
25                  officers could get going, getting cars and telephones,

1 photocopiers, a computer program and I had other -- as all  
2 other -- all officers did, we all came with investigations  
3 on our plate. There was court, there was different things.  
4 I also was working on an internal investigation at the  
5 request of the Cornwall Police, on an officer.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

7 MR. HALL: So I mean, I was ---

8 MR. ENGELMANN: So you had a number of  
9 priorities to deal with?

10 MR. HALL: Exactly.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: All right, and I think ---

12 MR. HALL: I also had a very lengthy *Police*  
13 *Services Act* investigation going on from the Kingston area  
14 on one of -- an OPP officer, and there was trials taking  
15 place in Ottawa.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Sir, I misspoke about -- it  
17 was Mr. Marleau and C-96, I believe?

18 THE COMMISSIONER: M'hm.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: Does the witness have the  
20 moniker book?

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, he does.

22 If you look over on the side, Officer Hall,  
23 right there.

24 MR. HALL: Oh, I'm sorry.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: That's the moniker list.

1                   **MR. HALL:** Okay.

2                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** So if you look at C-96,  
3 you'll know who Mr. Engelmann is referring to.

4                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

6                   So you were -- you and your team were  
7 actively involved in investigating allegations that came in  
8 from that person and from Mr. Marleau in the fall?

9                   **MR. HALL:** I would say we were very actively  
10 involved. It may not indicate that when you look at the  
11 death threats, but we were actively involved. I mean, the  
12 guys were running ragged.

13                   And coupled with that, I was approached by  
14 the Chief Superintendent Eamer who is a regional commander,  
15 who basically is responsible for all the resources, other  
16 than Detective Inspector Smith, and he asked me to limit  
17 overtime, do eight-hour shifts, you know.

18                   So, I mean, I could have worked the guys 12  
19 hours a day or Saturdays and Sundays but, I mean, I was  
20 complying with the instructions I received. So obviously  
21 you can't get everything done ---

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

23                   **MR. HALL:** --- as quickly as you would like.

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. And presumably  
25 you're giving priority to various aspects of your work?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, and I considered the Marleau  
2                   one a priority. There was pretty high-profile people  
3                   involved with that.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

5                   And, sir, with respect to what happens next  
6                   is you do interview Mr. Leroux?

7                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And after that -- and do you  
9                   obtain any new information, really, as a result of that  
10                  interview, that you can remember?

11                  **MR. HALL:** I think I framed his  
12                  interpretation of the threats a little more tightly than he  
13                  had given in Orillia.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

15                  And, sir, the next aspect of the death  
16                  threats investigation was you attempt to take a statement  
17                  from Father Charles MacDonald, and your notes indicate that  
18                  that happens I believe January 28<sup>th</sup>, 1998.

19                  I don't know if we need to turn to it but,  
20                  as I understand it, this is when he's arrested for other  
21                  charges involving I think five other complainants. These  
22                  are sexual abuse type charges and you attempt to take a  
23                  caution statement from him and he doesn't want to give you  
24                  one.

25                  **MR. HALL:** Twenty-sixth (26<sup>th</sup>) of January,

1 '98, yes.

2 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And so you're not able to  
3 get any information from him about the death threats issue?

4 **MR. HALL:** I'd have to see the statement to  
5 verify that, but I don't recall I got any information on  
6 it, no.

7 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, would this be an  
8 appropriate time to take the morning break?

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Certainly.

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** I think we've gone a bit  
11 longer than ---

12 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;  
13 veuillez vous lever.

14 This hearing will resume at 11:10 a.m.

15 --- Upon recessing at 10:57 a.m./

16 L'audience est suspendue à 10h57

17 --- Upon resuming at 11:21 a.m./

18 L'audience est reprise à 11h21

19 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;  
20 veuillez vous lever.

21 This hearing is now resumed. Please be  
22 seated. Veuillez vous asseoir.

23 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

24 Mr. Engelmann?

25 **PATRICK HALL, Resumed/Sous le même serment:**

1 --- EXAMINATION IN-CHIEF BY/INTERROGATOIRE IN-CHEF PAR

2 MR. ENGELMANN (cont'd/suite):

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Sir, I was just trying,  
4 before we took the break, to determine if I could find  
5 something in your notes about the statement that you would  
6 have tried to take from Father Charles MacDonald in January  
7 of '98, and I didn't really see anything in the note about  
8 it.

9 This would be Exhibit 2747 and that is --  
10 this is your fifth notebook, starting on January 24<sup>th</sup>, '98.

11 MR. HALL: Yes, sir.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: The reference that I found  
13 was a bit cryptic but it's on Bates page 9745, and there's  
14 a reference that says:

15 "Father Charles MacDonald attended  
16 office. Processed by Dupuis and Seguin  
17 at around 11:00."

18 MR. HALL: Give me a moment, please. I  
19 haven't really got there yet.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: I'm sorry?

21 MR. HALL: I haven't got there yet.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Oh.

23 MR. HALL: A moment.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: It's on the screen as well,  
25 sir.



1                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** What Bates page again?

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's Bates page 9745, sir,  
3                   of ---

4                   **MR. HALL:** Nine-seven-four-five (9745)?

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah, of Exhibit 2747.

6                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes, I'm there.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's just the three lines,  
8                   sir.

9                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, I'm there.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's not really going to  
11                  help us -- you indicated that you believed you may have  
12                  tried to take a statement. What I'm going to do, sir,  
13                  instead is just going to show you a copy of the statement,  
14                  if I may, or the attempt to take a statement. This is a  
15                  late document, sir. It's Document Number 704030. It's a  
16                  Statement Form 9, name, Charles F. MacDonald.

17                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

18                  Taken on the 27<sup>th</sup> of January, 1998. Exhibit  
19                  2764.

20                  --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2764:**

21                                 (704030) - Statement Form #9 of Charles  
22                                 MacDonald dated January 27, 1998

23                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, in your notes you  
25                  have a reference to the fact that Father Charles MacDonald

1 was processed by Dupuis and Seguin on the 27<sup>th</sup> of January,  
2 '98?

3 MR. HALL: Yes.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: It would appear at that time  
5 that you would have instructed them to try and get a  
6 statement from Father MacDonald about the death threats  
7 issue?

8 MR. HALL: Correct.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: Is that fair?

10 MR. HALL: Yes.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And this would  
12 in fact be that attempt to get a statement?

13 MR. HALL: Repeat, please.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: The document we're looking  
15 at is that attempt to get the statement.

16 MR. HALL: Yes, it is.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

18 And, sir, I apologize, I missed the exhibit  
19 number.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Two-seven-six-four  
21 (2764).

22 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

23 And, essentially, he declined to say  
24 anything about this matter; correct?

25 MR. HALL: That's correct.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Now, the other living  
2                   suspect is Malcolm MacDonald?

3                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, it's my  
5                   understanding that several months later, on June the 8<sup>th</sup>,  
6                   1998, he is interviewed, and I'm just going to see if  
7                   there's a reference. I don't see a reference -- oh, hang  
8                   on. No, I don't see a reference in your notes. I'm going  
9                   to show you a document, sir. It's Document Number 704029.

10                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

11                  And that is a Statement Form 4, a statement  
12                  taken from Angus Malcolm MacDonald on the 8<sup>th</sup> of June, 1998.

13                  --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2765:**

14                                 (704029) - Statement Form #4 of Malcolm  
15                                 MacDonald dated June 8, 1998

16                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

18                                 Sir, this particular document doesn't  
19                                 indicate the names of the officers involved, I don't think.  
20                                 Are you able to tell from the handwriting in the  
21                                 handwritten portion that's attached at the back of the  
22                                 statement as to which officers would have been involved?

23                  **MR. HALL:** I think it would be Constable  
24                                 Dupuis, but I'm not certain.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. It would have been

1 one of your Project Truth officers?

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: And you're saying Dupuis  
4 simply because of the handwriting; you think it may be his  
5 handwriting?

6 MR. HALL: Well, I don't know who, other  
7 than my investigators, would be taking a statement ---

8 MR. ENGELMANN: No.

9 MR. HALL: --- other than ---

10 MR. ENGELMANN: Fair enough.

11 MR. HALL: --- them.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes. So it would have been  
13 one of your Project Truth investigators?

14 MR. HALL: Yes. Could I see my notes for  
15 that day?

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes. It's Bates  
17 page -- sorry, it's Exhibit Number 2748, which is the sixth  
18 notebook. The Bates page is 9851.

19 I don't think it's going to help you, sir.  
20 It turns -- it flips over onto the next page as well, and  
21 that's June the 8<sup>th</sup>.

22 MR. HALL: I just tried to look at the page  
23 before, if it's there, to see who -- if I had assigned  
24 somebody specially to do that because usually that was our  
25 procedure.

1                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Does it really matter who  
2 did the statement?

3                   **MR. HALL:** To me, it doesn't.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

5                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, there's a reference in  
7 the note, just so you know, at 9851. It says, "M.  
8 MacDonald will..." I think it says, "...not available for  
9 interview," or -- right at the middle of the page? And  
10 this would have been from June 5<sup>th</sup>, '98. Do you see that on  
11 Bates page 9851?

12                   Sir, has this been marked as 2765?

13                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** I'm sorry? Yes, it has.

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, okay.

15                   **MR. HALL:** The Bates page again, please?

16                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** The Bates page is 9851.

17                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Those are your notes  
18 there, sir.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** In your notes.

20                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** That's in Exhibit Number  
21 2748.

22                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, I have a notation:

23                               "M. Macdonald not available for  
24                               interview."

25                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** All right.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So one of your  
2 officers would have interviewed Malcolm MacDonald on June  
3 8<sup>th</sup>, 1998?

4                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** There should ---

6                   **MR. HALL:** We probably could confirm it if  
7 you go to Constable Dupuis' notes for that day.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

9                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay, so let's assume  
10 it's one of the officers.

11                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes. In any event,  
12 typically, what we have is the name of the officer or  
13 officers on the notes itself, but one of these -- one of  
14 your officers, at your instruction, would have interviewed  
15 Malcolm MacDonald about the death threats investigation?

16                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

17                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And the brief  
18 interview would be what we have recorded here?

19                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, presumably, at some  
21 point, you would have been advised by your officer that  
22 he'd essentially denied the allegation?

23                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And there's this  
25 interesting commentary at pages 808 and onto 809, about how

1 he was aware of a statement from Gerry Renshaw, but  
2 essentially he's denying any wrongdoing, as alleged?

3 MR. HALL: Yes.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: So is there a reason why  
6 it would have taken until the summer of 1998 to interview  
7 Mr. Malcolm MacDonald?

8 MR. HALL: Well, one of the reasons was that  
9 we were doing interviews for Father Charles MacDonald's  
10 case.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: M'hm.

12 MR. HALL: And there was an -- there was an  
13 individual, a police officer actually, in Edmonton,  
14 Alberta, that we wanted to interview. There was some  
15 people in Calgary we wanted to interview. And also the  
16 murder investigation, as I'd mentioned before, the suspect  
17 had been in Hay River, Northwest Territories, for 18 years.

18 So, Inspector Smith wanted me to combine  
19 those together, so we went to Edmonton in the week of, I  
20 believe, the 17<sup>th</sup>, 18<sup>th</sup>, of December -- I'm just going memory  
21 -- and we interviewed the officer in Edmonton. He had an  
22 individual, I think, who has a moniker here, to interview  
23 in Vancouver, so Inspector Smith went on to Vancouver.

24 I took another detective constable with  
25 me to -- I was working on my homicide investigation, and I

1 went to Hay River for a week, and came back. We went to  
2 Calgary and we did some interviews there, and then we came  
3 back.

4 So that was part of the reason why it took  
5 so long. And then ---

6 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay, so that's two  
7 weeks.

8 **MR. HALL:** And then -- yes. And then, if  
9 you recall, about the 8<sup>th</sup> or 9<sup>th</sup> of January we had a severe  
10 ice storm in eastern Ontario. There was no hydro in  
11 Cornwall for a period of time. We shut our offices down,  
12 basically, for two weeks.

13 The detachments requested their officers  
14 back for emergency reasons -- a lot of people in the rural  
15 areas without hydro, were doing security.

16 We did an arrest and charge of Charles  
17 MacDonald on the 16<sup>th</sup> of January '98.

18 Shortly thereafter, we -- Inspector Smith  
19 was assigned to a homicide. We found a frozen body in the  
20 Lancaster area, with four bullet holes. I took the whole  
21 team, we went out. That was on Inspector Smith's  
22 instructions; he was the case manager. We went and spent a  
23 number of days -- actually weeks -- back and forth on that.

24 We arrested a suspect, eventually. We had  
25 to do surveillance, we were into Québec -- there was a lot



1 of things going on, Mr. Commissioner.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Okay.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Malcolm MacDonald was local,  
4 sir?

5 MR. HALL: Pardon?

6 MR. ENGELMANN: Malcolm MacDonald was local?

7 MR. HALL: Yes, he was local ---

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

9 MR. HALL: --- but he also went south in the  
10 wintertime.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes. And the two suspects  
12 that you had to interview to complete this work were,  
13 presumably, Father Charles MacDonald and Malcolm Macdonald,  
14 correct?

15 MR. HALL: Definitely Father Charles  
16 MacDonald. I'd have to go and look at the interview  
17 reports. One of them was definitely involving Father  
18 Charles MacDonald.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, you interview Ron  
20 Leroux, November 25<sup>th</sup>, '97.

21 MR. HALL: Yes.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Then you attempted to  
23 interview Father Charles MacDonald in January of '98?

24 MR. HALL: Yes.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: And he declined. And then

1 the last thing was the short interview of Malcolm MacDonald  
2 on June 8<sup>th</sup>, '98?

3 MR. HALL: Well, I believe, we would have  
4 interviewed Malcolm MacDonald at the same time as Father  
5 Charles MacDonald if he had have been around, but he goes  
6 south in the wintertime.

7 That's one of the reasons why he didn't get  
8 charged back in '94, when he was down south; we couldn't do  
9 it until he came back.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

11 MR. HALL: But, I mean, I -- I'm just giving  
12 you my recollection here, you know, of ten years ago.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

14 MR. HALL: If I check -- if I had time to  
15 check my notebooks, I could give you more precise ---

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, we have your  
17 notebooks.

18 MR. HALL: --- information.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: I'm just ---

20 MR. HALL: Well, you have -- you have my  
21 notebooks in regards to Project Truth. You don't have my  
22 notebooks in regards to -- or entries with regards to what  
23 all of the things I was doing.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: As I understand it, the  
25 other things you were doing are the blacked-out

1 portions ---

2 MR. HALL: That's right.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: --- of your notes? Is that  
4 fair?

5 MR. HALL: That's fair ---

6 MR. ENGELMANN: Right.

7 MR. HALL: --- a lot of them.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: You have yourself and  
9 Officers Seguin, Dupuis, and Genier?

10 MR. HALL: Yes.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: And the case manager is  
12 Detective Inspector Smith? At this time?

13 MR. HALL: At this time.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: Right, okay. And so let's  
15 just go back.

16 At this point in time, and since we looked  
17 at some notes from the summer of '97, you continued to have  
18 some contacts from Helen Dunlop who's wondering why this is  
19 taking so long?

20 MR. HALL: Yes.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, you, at one point,  
22 do a summary document of contacts with the Dunlops, do you  
23 not?

24 MR. HALL: Could you show me the document?

25 MR. ENGELMANN: I sure can. It's Exhibit

1 660A.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Six six zero (660)A.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Counsel, it's Document

4 Number 72661.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Six-six-one-A (661A), Mr.

6 Engelmann?

7 MR. ENGELMANN: I have 660A.

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Oh, 660A; right, okay.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: And it is a transcribed  
10 document. It says:

11 "The following are the contacts with  
12 Helen and Perry Dunlop re Project  
13 Truth."

14 MR. HALL: Correct.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: Mr. Hall, is this is a  
16 document you would have prepared, sir?

17 MR. HALL: Yes.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: And when would you have  
19 prepared the document, or would it have been ongoing?

20 MR. HALL: It would have been ongoing but I  
21 probably didn't commence it till around the fall.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Of what year?

23 MR. HALL: It would be '97.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

25 MR. HALL: It would be something that we

1 would -- our secretary, Marion Burns, would put on a  
2 computer and I would update it as contacts were made. And  
3 I know I've seen some here that aren't right to the end  
4 either.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: No, this one, it ends in May  
6 of '99.

7 MR. HALL: Yeah. There's other contacts and  
8 there's other documents like this that go on ---

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

10 MR. HALL: --- past that.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

12 MR. HALL: Actually ---

13 MR. ENGELMANN: But this would cover the  
14 period of the death threats investigations?

15 MR. HALL: Yes.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Correct?

17 And so if we -- and we've looked at the  
18 conversation on July 30<sup>th</sup>, '97 and you see that noted at  
19 Bates page 1772 of Exhibit 660A. We've talked about that.

20 We have a reference to Mrs. Dunlop paging  
21 you in November, and this is on Bates page 1775, and she's  
22 asking you -- this is several months after she pages you in  
23 July -- whether you've interviewed Malcolm MacDonald,  
24 Father Charles MacDonald or Ron Leroux?

25 MR. HALL: Correct.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you told her you were  
2 making arrangements to interview Mr. Leroux?

3                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And she said she wants to be  
5 updated every 30 days according to the book?

6                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Then you say:

8                                "I told her the last time I spoke to  
9 her, she said, 'Don't call me unless  
10 you have something to report'. I told  
11 her we were still investigating and the  
12 information would be given to the Crown  
13 Attorneys for advice on charges."

14                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

15                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And there's a call with  
16 Helen Dunlop referenced on December 3<sup>rd</sup> and, as I understand  
17 it, you're calling her because she had spoken to Bob  
18 Pelletier, and you're explaining to her that it's the  
19 police that lay the charges not the Crown?

20                   **MR. HALL:** The reason I placed this call is  
21 because I received a call from Detective Inspector Smith  
22 who had received a call from Mr. Pelletier, and I called  
23 her to explain basically there's no use contacting the  
24 Crown Attorney; the police lay the charges, not the Crown.

25                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. But, again, she's

1            keen to have this thing wrapped up?

2                        **MR. HALL:** Yes.

3                        **MR. ENGELMANN:** And the next reference I  
4            think you have, there was a page on April 8<sup>th</sup> -- this is at  
5            Bates page 776 -- and then you're successful in getting  
6            together on a call on April 9<sup>th</sup> -- right at the bottom of  
7            that page.

8                        **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

9                        **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, again, she wanted to  
10           know if the OPP had interviewed Charles MacDonald or  
11           Malcolm MacDonald?

12                       **MR. HALL:** Yes.

13                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you told her:

14                                "We'd done we interview but we'd lost  
15                                time due to the ice storm."

16                       **MR. HALL:** Yes.

17                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** And it goes on, and:

18                                "Told her we cannot release anything  
19                                until such time as charges are laid and  
20                                she wanted to know if anything would be  
21                                out by September."

22                       **MR. HALL:** That's right. She wanted to know  
23           if there had been any -- we had any media releases.

24                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

25                       **MR. HALL:** And I told her it's not our

1 policy to do that until the charges are laid.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right, fair enough.

3 And then there's a reference on the next  
4 Bates page, 777, to receiving a call from Helen Dunlop on  
5 June 26<sup>th</sup>, '98. Again, she's asking about progress on the  
6 threats issue?

7 MR. HALL: Yes.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: You told her you had  
9 completed the interviews and a brief had been put together,  
10 and that a Crown Attorney would be reviewing it.

11 MR. HALL: Yes.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: Do you see that?

13 MR. HALL: Yes.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: And you essentially told --  
15 oh, she then asked you who that would be?

16 MR. HALL: Yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: And you said you didn't  
18 know. It would most likely be a Crown from Toronto?

19 MR. HALL: Yes, I said that.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

21 MR. HALL: I think at that particular time  
22 Mr. Pelletier was kind of wearing two hats. I think he was  
23 acting regional director maybe too at that time.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Well, I assumed  
25 that Mr. Pelletier was going to be getting this brief.



1                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, but he may have wanted to  
2                   send it off. I mean, if he's doing another position -- I  
3                   didn't know for certain that he was going to be the  
4                   ultimate person to review that file at that time.

5                   I sent it off on the 19<sup>th</sup> of August to be  
6                   reviewed and I got it back, his opinion, on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of  
7                   December of '98. And I called Mrs. Dunlop basically  
8                   immediately right after that, and they had a concern about  
9                   it and I subsequently met with them on the 6<sup>th</sup> of January,  
10                  '99 and explained; took a copy of the opinion, took a copy  
11                  of the briefs and although they wanted copies I didn't give  
12                  them any, but they had -- they viewed them, they made notes  
13                  and they subsequently got a copy of the opinion from Bob  
14                  Pelletier.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Well, the --  
16                  were you the officer responsible for putting the brief  
17                  together, sir?

18                  **MR. HALL:** It was my investigation. I was  
19                  responsible, but I may have delegated some of that to the  
20                  other officers on my behalf. I can do that.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

22                  Just on your contacts notes, you have June  
23                  26<sup>th</sup>, you're telling her you're not sure who the Crown is  
24                  going to be.

25                  And then on August 27<sup>th</sup>, you're returning a

1 call to her.

2 "She's again concerned about  
3 information we were provided that was  
4 not investigated. Concerned about a  
5 conspiracy with Cornwall Police  
6 Service. She wanted to know about her  
7 charges on the death threats."

8 MR. HALL: What date is that, sir?

9 MR. ENGELMANN: Sorry. It's 1778. It's the  
10 next page in your Summary Document 660A.

11 MR. HALL: Six-six -- what ---

12 MR. ENGELMANN: Right at the bottom of the  
13 page.

14 MR. HALL: The date of my contact with her?

15 MR. ENGELMANN: August 27<sup>th</sup>.

16 MR. HALL: Okay, I'm there.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: You say, "I returned call to  
18 Helen Dunlop".

19 MR. HALL: Yes.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: "She asked me a number of  
21 things but one of them was she wanted  
22 to know about her charges on the death  
23 threats."

24 MR. HALL: That's right.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: You told her it was in the

1 hands of the Crown Attorney:

2 "Wanted to know who the Crown Attorney  
3 was who'd be reviewing her charges."

4 You see that?

5 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

6 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

7 Now, at that point-in-time, you had  
8 submitted your brief to Mr. Pelletier; correct?

9 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And in fact ---

11 **MR. HALL:** Well, I think, as I said before,  
12 I believe he may have been sitting in for Mr. Griffiths at  
13 the time. So ---

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** In Ottawa?

15 **MR. HALL:** In Ottawa.

16 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

17 **MR. HALL:** And so I sent it to him but I  
18 didn't know specifically if he was going to do it due to  
19 his other reassignment, or if he was going to farm it out.  
20 That's why I said maybe Toronto.

21 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, at 2748, your notes,  
22 Bates page 9922, August 20<sup>th</sup>, '98.

23 **MR. HALL:** Nine nine two two (9922)?

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** That's right.

25 "9 o'clock, meet with Bob Pelletier on

1 Charles MacDonald case and delivered  
2 brief on death threats."

3 MR. HALL: Yes.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

5 MR. HALL: That doesn't necessarily mean  
6 he's going to do the review, though.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Well, I'm just  
8 wondering if there was a reason why you would have not told  
9 Helen Dunlop who was doing this. Because a week later  
10 you're not telling her.

11 MR. HALL: Well, I didn't know specifically  
12 who was doing it. I was delivering it to him, as I  
13 explained.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

15 And, sir, the actual Crown brief synopsis  
16 that you would have prepared -- I just want to show you  
17 Document 704027.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

19 Exhibit 2766 is a synopsis, and what does  
20 this refer to?

21 MR. ENGELMANN: This is the death threats  
22 investigation, sir.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

24 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2766:

25 (704027) - Synopsis on the death threat

1 investigation

2 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Mr. Hall, this would have  
3 been the synopsis that you would have prepared or you would  
4 have had prepared and delivered to Mr. Pelletier on the 20<sup>th</sup>  
5 of August, 1998?

6 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

7 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And in it, sir, at the very  
8 end you talk about the fact -- second-last paragraph --  
9 that Mr. Leroux wasn't as certain about this when he was  
10 re-interviewed on November 25<sup>th</sup>, 1997 as he has been when he  
11 was interviewed in February of '97?

12 **MR. HALL:** What Bates page is that, sir?

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** At the very end, sir.

14 **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

15 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, your reference to  
16 the call with Mrs. Dunlop on August 27<sup>th</sup>, 1998, that's what  
17 we see at Bates page 9930 of your notes, Exhibit 2748?

18 **MR. HALL:** I think I've lost you on the  
19 Bates page here, sir.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sorry, you're in -- it's  
21 your notebook, Exhibit 2748, Bates page 9930. This would  
22 be your call with ---

23 **MR. HALL:** Nine-nine-three-zero (9930)?

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah. You call with Mrs.  
25 Dunlop on August 27<sup>th</sup>.

1                   **MR. HALL:** "A call to Helen Dunlop.  
2                                   Concerned about information we were  
3                                   providing not investigated"  
4                   That you're referring to?  
5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, you tell her it's in  
6                   the hands of a Crown Attorney, et cetera.  
7                   **MR. HALL:** Okay. And the date?  
8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** That's August 27, sir.  
9                   That's a week after you give it to Mr. Pelletier?  
10                   **MR. HALL:** Yes. Yes.  
11                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And she's asking you where  
12                   things are at.  
13                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.  
14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.  
15                   Had Mr. Pelletier asked you not to tell Mrs.  
16                   Dunlop that he was going to be looking at this?  
17                   **MR. HALL:** No. No, we had no discussion  
18                   about that whatsoever.  
19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.  
20                   And, sir, with respect to the brief on the  
21                   death threats, I just want to refer you briefly to the  
22                   Crown brief Index, if I may, and that is Document Number  
23                   704026. That's the Index for Volume 1.  
24                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.  
25                   Exhibit Number 2767 is the Index to Volume

1 1.

2 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2767:

3 (704026) - Index of Volume 1, Crown Brief on  
4 the Death Threat Investigation

5 MR. ENGELMANN: This is the Crown brief  
6 Index for the death threats investigation, Mr. Hall. Is  
7 that correct?

8 MR. HALL: It appears so, yes.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

10 And then if you could look at -- it's  
11 Document Number 704050 and I believe this is the Index to  
12 the second volume; 704050.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

14 Exhibit 2678 is Index, Volume 2, and I take  
15 it that's through the Crown brief on the death threat  
16 investigation, again.

17 --- EXHIBIT No./PIÈCE No. P-2768:

18 (704050) - Index of Volume 2, Crown Brief on  
19 the Death Threat Investigation

20 MR. ENGELMANN: So just to look at those two  
21 briefly, if I may, Exhibit 2767, you've referenced the  
22 caution statements from Malcolm MacDonald and that would be  
23 the June 8<sup>th</sup> one, and Charles MacDonald, the January 27<sup>th</sup>,  
24 '98. There's a reference to an affidavit of Constable  
25 Perry Dunlop.

1                   And, sir, I believe that that's actually a  
2                   statement of claim that you would have had at that time,  
3                   not an affidavit.

4                   But in any event, there's also the interview  
5                   report of Helen Dunlop, that would have been her interview  
6                   from March 21<sup>st</sup>, '97, right at the beginning. Is that fair?

7                   **MR. HALL:** Yes. Yeah, the affidavit of  
8                   Perry Dunlop -- to give you an answer on that I'd have to  
9                   really see it.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

11                  **MR. HALL:** I assume -- you're saying it's an  
12                  affidavit, I may have interpreted it that way.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, the references to  
14                  Ron Leroux's statements that we see on 2767, those -- you  
15                  have the Orillia interview February 7<sup>th</sup>, '97?

16                  **MR. HALL:** Correct.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Then there's an affidavit  
18                  and statement, October 31<sup>st</sup>, December 4<sup>th</sup>. Those would have  
19                  been from the Dunlop or Fantino brief?

20                  **MR. HALL:** Correct.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And then the interview  
22                  reports 1 and 2. Those were the statements from Orillia;  
23                  correct?

24                  **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.



1                   And in the second volume of your Crown brief  
2                   you have a reference to a tape recorded conversation  
3                   between Perry Dunlop and Ron Leroux?

4                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, I believe that's a  
6                   conversation from May 30<sup>th</sup>, '97, and I'm just wondering  
7                   whether that would have been something that would have  
8                   taken place at your request or whether it was something  
9                   that was simply provided to you, or do you recall?

10                  **MR. HALL:** Could I see the document and I  
11                  could tell you, possibly?

12                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Let's see if I can find it,  
13                  sir.

14                  I believe it's Document -- yeah, I know it's  
15                  an exhibit, I just can't remember the exhibit number. I  
16                  believe it may be Document 704051.

17                  My question really is, sir, did you ever  
18                  request of Perry Dunlop to interview Mr. Leroux?

19                  **MR. HALL:** Did I request him?

20                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

21                  **MR. HALL:** I never request him to interview  
22                  anybody.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Fair enough,  
24                  that's all I really wanted to know about it because there's  
25                  a reference to interview report, Perry Dunlop and Ron

1 Leroux. I know there's one been entered into evidence.

2 My only question to you was whether or not  
3 you would have asked for that in the course of your  
4 investigation.

5 MR. HALL: No, sir.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: So I'm presuming it was  
7 turned over to you but not something you would have  
8 requested?

9 MR. HALL: That's correct.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

11 There's also, sir, a reference to an  
12 interview report of a Gerald Renshaw. And it's -- were you  
13 aware that there was information from a Gerald Renshaw from  
14 the Fantino brief?

15 MR. HALL: Question again, please?

16 MR. HALL: Were you aware of information  
17 concerning a Gerald Renshaw that was found in the Fantino  
18 brief?

19 MR. HALL: I reviewed the brief but I don't  
20 have a specific recollection of what he said ---

21 MR. ENGELMANN: That's fine.

22 MR. HALL: --- today. If I seen -- if I  
23 seen his interview I could tell you better.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: Now, the interview report  
25 that's listed there of Ron Leroux, that's a statement you

1 would have taken in November of 1997?

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: And you would have also  
4 taken the interview of -- one of your officers would have  
5 taken the interview with David Silmser on August the 1<sup>st</sup>?

6 MR. HALL: Yes, I was present.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Right. And the brief also  
8 contains Will Says and notes from yourself and your  
9 officers?

10 MR. HALL: Correct.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: And it also contains an  
12 incident report from the Cornwall Police Service?

13 MR. HALL: Correct.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: We looked at one -- that  
15 earlier in your notes about the Silmser matter.

16 MR. HALL: I believe that's his complaint to  
17 Cornwall Police about the 4<sup>th</sup> of July of '97.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: There's also a reference of  
19 a memo from Charles Bourgeois to Chief Fantino.

20 MR. HALL: That would have been at the  
21 beginning of the Fantino brief or the Dunlop material.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Yeah.

23 MR. HALL: Dated 18<sup>th</sup> of December '96.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: And then there were criminal  
25 records of, I believe, a couple of the individuals

1 involved, a Mr. Leroux and a Mr. Renshaw, but you just have  
2 the reference to that there?

3 **MR. HALL:** Well, there's criminal records.  
4 I assume without seeing it -- what they were, I would,  
5 logically, I would have their records there.

6 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. Were you aware, at  
7 this point-in-time, sir, about a finding of guilt vis-à-vis  
8 Malcolm MacDonald on an obstruction or an attempt to  
9 obstruct justice?

10 **MR. HALL:** Are you referring to '94?

11 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

12 **MR. HALL:** I would have knowledge of that,  
13 yes.

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

15 And, sir, you were assigned this  
16 investigation in March of '97 and the brief was submitted  
17 to Crown Attorney Pelletier on August 19<sup>th</sup>, 1998?

18 **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

19 **MR. ENGELMANN:** August 19<sup>th</sup> or 20<sup>th</sup>, 1998.

20 **MR. HALL:** Correct.

21 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

22 And, sir, the reason it would have taken so  
23 long to get the statements that you did get was because of,  
24 as I think you've said before, all of the work you were  
25 doing on Project Truth and other matters?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Other matters. In the spring of  
2 '98, I was following up my internal investigation with the  
3 Cornwall Police Service and I interviewed numerous  
4 officers. That took me some time and that would have been  
5 in May of '98.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

7                   Sir, I understand you received a reply from  
8 the Crown on your brief, December 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1998?

9                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And if we could look briefly  
11 at Document 124617.

12                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

13                  Exhibit 2769 is a letter dated December 22<sup>nd</sup>,  
14 1998, addressed to Detective Sergeant Hall from Robert  
15 Pelletier.

16                  --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2769:**

17                               (124617) - Letter from Robert Pelletier to  
18 Pat Hall dated December 22, 1998

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, it was  
20 Mr. Pelletier who did the response to your Crown brief?

21                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, it was; faxed to me on the  
22 22<sup>nd</sup> of December, '98.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And he concluded that  
24 reasonable and probable grounds did not exist for the  
25 laying of any charges; correct?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And also that he did not  
3 believe it would be in -- or he believed that it would be  
4 contrary to the public interest to pursue this matter?

5                   **MR. HALL:** That's what he said.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And he gave you five reasons  
7 for his conclusion?

8                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And just to summarize, if I  
10 may, the first was that the language used did not clearly  
11 indicate that the Dunlops were being threatened with death.  
12 There were expressions like, "The problem will be taken  
13 care of," things like that that were used?

14                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

15                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Secondly, the only witness  
16 to this waited three years to bring the complaint. He said  
17 there was no reasonable explanation for the delay and he  
18 says as well, "It cannot be explained by Leroux's fear for  
19 his own life"?

20                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Thirdly -- and I'm  
22 summarizing -- that Leroux did not think that the men were  
23 serious or that they were capable of carrying out the  
24 threats?

25                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And is this something that  
2                   arose as a result of the interview in November of '97, that  
3                   information?

4                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

6                   Fourthly:

7                                 "Leroux attributes Mr. Seguin's suicide  
8                                 to the fact that he wanted to escape  
9                                 the pressures of being part of this  
10                                conspiracy, but it's more likely that  
11                                the suicide was caused by Mr. Seguin's  
12                                fear of exposure of his own  
13                                activities."

14                   **MR. HALL:** That's Mr. Pelletier's opinion?

15                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah, well, that ---

16                   **MR. HALL:** I agree with it.

17                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm summarizing.

18                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

20                                 And, five, that there was no other  
21                   supporting evidence?

22                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

23                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And did you agree with his  
24                   assessment, sir?

25                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, I did.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And I  
2 understand, based on this, why he's saying to you that  
3 there were no reasonable and probable grounds -- and that  
4 was your own view as well, sir?

5                   **MR. HALL:** Question again?

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Was it also your view that  
7 there were no reasonable and probable grounds to lay this  
8 charge?

9                   **MR. HALL:** There was no doubt in my mind.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

11                  And what about the issue about "it would be  
12 contrary to the public interest"? Like in any event that  
13 it would be contrary to the public interest. Did you know  
14 what he meant by that?

15                  **MR. HALL:** Not really. I'm assuming here  
16 that the Crown Attorney's making the decision there  
17 wouldn't be a reasonable prospect of a conviction. Why  
18 he's making that comment, I don't know.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Did you ever ask  
20 him?

21                  **MR. HALL:** No.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

23                  **MR. KLOEZE:** Mr. Commissioner, I was just  
24 wondering if Commission counsel could point Inspector Hall  
25 to the reason that Mr. Pelletier gives in his letter as to



1           why it's contrary to public interest for that question.  
2           It's actually stated in the letter.

3                       **THE COMMISSIONER:** On the third page?

4                       **MR. KLOEZE:** On the third page, the second  
5           sentence of the first paragraph.

6                       **THE COMMISSIONER:** "I do not consider the  
7                               public interest would be served were  
8                               charges to be laid"?

9                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** It says, sir, on the last  
10          page, Bates page 2836:

11                                "In any event, given the nature of the  
12                                alleged comments, the lapse of time,  
13                                the demise of Ken Seguin and the  
14                                present proceedings, I do not consider  
15                                the public interest to be served were  
16                                charges to be laid."

17                               That appears to be the reason for that  
18          comment.

19                               It's not something you would have discussed  
20          with him; correct?

21                       **MR. HALL:** I'm sorry?

22                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's fine. It's fine.

23                               Sir, from your notes -- and I'm looking at -  
24          - it's Exhibit 2749, Bates pages 020 and 021.

25                               You told us you got Mr. Pelletier's opinion

1 on the 22<sup>nd</sup>.

2 MR. HALL: One moment, please; 021?

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Zero-zero-two-zero (0020)

4 first. It's -- the date is December 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1998.

5 MR. HALL: Correct.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: "10:40, Call to Dunlop  
7 residence."

8 MR. HALL: "Perry Dunlop..."

9 MR. ENGELMANN: "He answered."

10 MR. HALL: "...answered the phone. Says  
11 Helen is out until after 12:00. Told  
12 him I had results from Regional Crown's  
13 office in the death threats complaint.  
14 Wanted to advise her. Will call this  
15 afternoon."

16 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

17 And there's a reference to a call to Helen  
18 Dunlop the following morning on the next Bates page, 0021.

19 MR. HALL: That's correct:

20 "10:00, Call to Helen Dunlop at her  
21 residence advising her of the results  
22 of the decision from Regional Crown.  
23 Advised her of the five points. Read  
24 last two paragraphs to her. She asked  
25 if I could fax her a copy. I said we

1                   could not do that as investigation is  
2                   not complete. Mentioned to her that we  
3                   were doing briefs in all the  
4                   allegations and individuals, including  
5                   priest. Asked who the Crown Attorney  
6                   was. I told her it was from the Acting  
7                   Regional Crown Pelletier's office."

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** But, again, you're saying --

9                   -

10                  **MR. HALL:** But I didn't know ---

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Just to follow that, you

12                  say:

13                                 "But I don't know..."

14                  **MR. HALL:** "...who reviewed the material  
15                                 for sure."

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** I just -- it appears you  
17                  just seem very reluctant to tell her that Mr. Pelletier is  
18                  involved"

19                  **MR. HALL:** Well, as I explained earlier, Mr.  
20                  Pelletier is wearing two hats here. He's a Regional Crown  
21                  and he may have had some other Crown review it and he wrote  
22                  the opinion. I don't know that. I never asked him after.

23                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Well, his letter says:

24                                 "I have had an opportunity of reviewing  
25                                 the materials provided in connection

1 with the above-captioned matter."

2 MR. HALL: Yes, sir.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: So ---

4 MR. HALL: He's done it.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: He did it.

6 MR. HALL: He did it.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: It just seems there are a  
8 number of situations or circumstances here where you seem  
9 very reluctant to tell ---

10 MR. HALL: Well, I didn't know that until I  
11 received his actual thing. Like I didn't know it ahead of  
12 time.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: No, but when you're  
14 talking to Mrs. Dunlop ---

15 MR. HALL: Yes.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: --- right at the end.

17 MR. HALL: Yes. Agreed.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: Sir, you then meet with  
19 Helen and Perry Dunlop on January 6<sup>th</sup>, 1999?

20 MR. HALL: Yes, I do.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, that's set out in  
22 your notes and this is again Exhibit 2749, and the Bates  
23 page numbers -- if I can just have a moment, sir. It  
24 starts at 0032 and I believe the reference starts at about  
25 9:30 in the morning.

1                   **MR. HALL:** Yes. She had previously called  
2 requesting a meeting.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. And it appears that  
4 you let them see a copy of the opinion?

5                   **MR. HALL:** Yes. They made notes from it.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Oh, you gave  
7 them a copy then?

8                   **MR. HALL:** No, I didn't make them a copy. I  
9 gave them it to read and they made notes from the document.

10                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Oh, okay.

11                   **MR. HALL:** They wanted copies, but it wasn't  
12 up to me to give it to them.

13                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

14                   **MR. HALL:** I think they subsequently got a  
15 copy from Pelletier, later on.

16                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And there's a reference,  
17 sir -- I believe::

18                                   "Perry made comment that this is not  
19 acceptable. Helen continued to ask who  
20 made this decision and criticized  
21 contents of it, asking..."

22                   What does that say?

23                   **MR. HALL:** Just ---

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** "Did not interview Charlie  
25 MacDonald."

1                   **MR. HALL:** Okay.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** "Did you interview  
3                                   Malcolm MacDonald? I replied, yes,  
4                                   they were both interviewed. I said  
5                                   I did not know who reviewed the  
6                                   material, could have been Pelletier  
7                                   or other Crowns, or both."

8                   Again, I'm not sure why that's being said  
9                   but:

10                                   "Would have to ask him."

11                   **MR. HALL:** Well, I've given them the legal  
12                   opinion you see here, the document, so I mean they could  
13                   see who reviewed it.

14                                   But, as I said before, I didn't know  
15                   specifically because he was Acting Regional Crown, if he  
16                   had consulted with other Crowns, and who may have reviewed  
17                   it and -- and he wrote it up. That's all I'm saying.

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And then it goes on:  
19                                   "Wanted to know why it took from  
20                                   August to December for decision,  
21                   wanted a copy. Said can't give you  
22                                   one. Showed them the two volumes of  
23                                   briefs we submitted without letting  
24                                   them..."

25                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** "Actually."

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** "...actually read any  
2                                   material. I agreed..."  
3                   I can't read the rest.

4                   **MR. HALL:** Whereabouts are you, sir?

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** "I opened it to where..."  
6                   I'm on ---

7                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** "Caution statement from  
8                                   Charlie and Malcolm [were] -- Helen  
9                                   asked if they denied it. I replied  
10                                  they expressed their right to  
11                                  counsel..."

12                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

13                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** "...but denied it."

14                   **MR. HALL:** Exactly; I've got you.

15                                  "Helen wanted to know why people in  
16                                  this building are not being arrested  
17                                  for obstructing justice; wanted to know  
18                                  if anyone was actively investigating  
19                                  that. I replied we were still  
20                                  investigating sexual assault  
21                                  allegations as that was the priority,  
22                                  and indicated in memo from Regional  
23                                  Crown to Dunlops the obstruct justice  
24                                  allegation would be looked at later on.  
25                                  She wanted to know when we would be

1 completed with the investigation. Were  
2 we just doing peripheral people, in her  
3 opinion."

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Next page, please?

5 **MR. HALL:** "Asked specifically if Father  
6 Kevin Maloney...Perry made comments about  
7 every time he drives by the church he thinks  
8 of his kids being abused now by Maloney. I  
9 assured him we were working on it, said we  
10 couldn't find victims yet, that Leroux  
11 alleged to Helen. Asked about..."

12 Moniker, I guess.

13 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No. No, Gerry Renshaw.

14 **MR. HALL:** "...Gerry Renshaw. I said  
15 that was being investigated, but there  
16 would be problems with dates and  
17 locations. I advised we had some  
18 problems with Ron Leroux's statements,  
19 particularly what he gave to officers  
20 regarding the videotapes in 1993 prior  
21 to Ken Seguin's death. Wanted to know  
22 how they could appeal Mr. Pelletier's  
23 decision. Both made notes from the  
24 memo. Asked why we were not arresting  
25 these pedophiles when we had statements



1 from victims. I outlined our procedure,  
2 the brief would be completed and  
3 submitted to the Crown Attorney for an  
4 opinion and whatever actions deemed  
5 necessary will be taken. All  
6 allegations will be addressed before  
7 the investigation is complete. They  
8 indicated they would be pursuing  
9 matters further, through their lawyer.  
10 Perry said we can't wait that long,  
11 referring to the year 2000."

12 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, so this is --this  
13 is January 6<sup>th</sup> of '99?

14 **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

15 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, in summary, the meeting  
16 is to discuss the brief and you show them the brief -- the  
17 opinion from Mr. Pelletier?

18 **MR. HALL:** I showed them the briefs, too. I  
19 had them with me.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes. And I don't think they  
21 were allowed to read the brief, but you -- they had a sense  
22 as to the fact that you had some statements?

23 **MR. HALL:** Well, Perry looked at them; he's  
24 a police officer, he knew what they were.

25 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

1                   And, sir, it would be fair to say that they  
2 weren't happy about the decision on the death threats  
3 investigation?

4                   **MR. HALL:** They weren't happy.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And do you think that that  
6 decision damaged your relationship at all? Your  
7 relationship being you and your team with the Dunlops? Or  
8 did it have any effect?

9                   **MR. HALL:** It probably had an effect. To  
10 what -- you know, to use the word "damage", I don't know  
11 what extent you could add to that. I mean, anybody making  
12 allegations and you don't lay charges is probably going to  
13 be upset.

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And one of the  
15 things you did after you talked about that was you gave  
16 them some update on -- and I don't want to go back to it --  
17 but some of what you were doing with respect to the  
18 remainder of these investigations?

19                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

21                   **MR. HALL:** I kept -- Constable Dunlop, he  
22 actually at the onset, he wanted to be on our team and, of  
23 course, he couldn't do that because the allegation against  
24 his department, and I explained that to him in one of our  
25 meetings.

1                   So, he -- you know, I kept him apprised as  
2                   much as I could without going beyond force policy.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And you made  
4                   notes when you had discussions with him, and they were  
5                   summarized as well?

6                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

8                   **MR. HALL:** And my notes don't have every  
9                   word that we talked about in them.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** No, of course not.

11                  **MR. HALL:** It's just a summary of what we're  
12                  doing.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes. You've told us that.

14                  **MR. HALL:** But I got along very well them  
15                  initially.

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. When, if ever,  
17                  did that change, sir?

18                  **MR. HALL:** Probably when he was lying to me  
19                  about signing the document indicating we had all his  
20                  disclosure.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

22                  **MR. HALL:** I can take you to that in my  
23                  notes here.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** That's ---

25                  **MR. HALL:** I mean, he lied -- he lied to me

1 right up until a half-an-hour before I met with him. He  
2 indicated he'd sign -- he'd sign it. I went to the police  
3 station and then he refused. So he was lying to me.

4 **MR. ENGELMANN:** He was lying to you because  
5 he was telling you he was going to sign something and then  
6 he ---

7 **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

8 **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- decided not to sign?

9 **MR. HALL:** Well, we played with -- this game  
10 with him for pretty near six weeks to two months, because  
11 we had asked him in the meeting of July 23<sup>rd</sup> of '98 to give  
12 us something to say that we had all his material.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, we'll go there, sir.  
14 We'll go there on the disclosure issues.

15 **MR. HALL:** And he -- you know ---

16 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

17 **MR. HALL:** --- he continued on.

18 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, just to finish on the  
19 death threats issue.

20 After notifying the Dunlops that it wasn't  
21 proceeding, did you have any discussion with either Ron  
22 Leroux or David Silmser about this?

23 **MR. HALL:** No.

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And was the file  
25 essentially closed then on the death threats investigation?

1                   **MR. HALL:** After we received Mr. Pelletier's  
2                   opinion, it was closed as far as I was concerned, subject  
3                   to new -- you know, if somebody come out of the woodwork  
4                   and said, "Yeah, I could relate to what Mr. Leroux is  
5                   saying", then we'd take another look at it.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

7                   Now, with respect to the genesis of Project  
8                   Truth if we can, we know that the other matters, aside from  
9                   the death threats investigation, that would have been  
10                  brought forward and discussed, there certainly was  
11                  discussion about them at the meeting on April 24<sup>th</sup>, '97?

12                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And that might have been the  
14                  first time that those broader issues were discussed in your  
15                  presence?

16                  **MR. HALL:** Yes. They weren't discussed in  
17                  any great depth, but I think the -- there was two things  
18                  really out of that meeting.

19                  Father Charles MacDonald was facing charges  
20                  and the court press had already -- court procedure was  
21                  already in place, and there was new allegations coming  
22                  forward, so there was that issue to address.

23                  The second issue was all the allegations in  
24                  the Dunlop material.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And your notes of that

1 meeting, they're found at Exhibit 2744, Bates pages 9450  
2 and 9451.

3 MR. HALL: Four-five-one (451)?

4 MR. ENGELMANN: Those two pages, yes.

5 MR. HALL: Yes, sir.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: There's a discussion about  
7 the Dunlop complaints. There's also a discussion about the  
8 statements made by Ron Leroux in Orillia in February.

9 And at that point-in-time, you would have  
10 been aware of other allegations contained in the Fantino  
11 brief? Maybe not in detail, but that there were other  
12 allegations of sexual abuse?

13 MR. HALL: Yes.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: And one of the things that  
15 was discussed at the meeting was that Mr. Griffiths was to  
16 write to the Criminal Investigations Branch of the OPP in  
17 order to request a special investigation into this matter?

18 MR. HALL: That's correct.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And did you have  
20 some views at that time about being involved in this  
21 project?

22 MR. HALL: Did I have some views about being  
23 involved? Well, it was after the meeting that I was asked  
24 by Inspector Smith to be involved.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

2                   **MR. HALL:** Because I had -- I had a -- I was  
3 going to retire on July 31<sup>st</sup>.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Of 1997?

5                   **MR. HALL:** Yeah. Well, let me explain that  
6 a little but further so you know exactly what happened.

7                   I could have retired in April of '96; there  
8 was a window of opportunity if you had 80 points, a  
9 combination of years of service and age, you could retire.  
10 I entered that window in April of '96. I had a three-month  
11 period to decide what I wanted to do. I could stay another  
12 12 months which would have been 15 which would have went to  
13 the end of July.

14                   So I took my option, that's what I said, I  
15 would retire in the end of July. So if I hadn't of retired  
16 in the end of July I had another -- 'til April of the next  
17 year where I had to work, but after April of '98 I could  
18 have retired anytime with two weeks notice.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

20                   **MR. HALL:** So I would have 30 years.

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So when you're meeting to  
22 discuss Project Truth back -- it appears you have a lunch  
23 meeting with some of the officers right after the meeting  
24 at Mr. Griffiths'?

25                   **MR. HALL:** Yes. And I'd like to point out,

1 I never -- I didn't know Mr. Pelletier, I didn't know Mr.  
2 MacDonald, I didn't know Constable Genier. I knew Fagan  
3 from -- never worked with him but I knew he was out of the  
4 Intelligence -- I think Anti-Rackets in Ottawa.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And, sir, at  
6 that point were you discussing the possible length of this  
7 project?

8 MR. HALL: Yeah.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: And what were your initial  
10 views or what was the initial discussion about how long  
11 this might take?

12 MR. HALL: Six months to a year.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

14 MR. HALL: And that would have gone to April  
15 of '98; 30 years, I'm gone.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: On the basis of that you  
17 signed on?

18 MR. HALL: Basis of that I signed off.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Sometimes things  
20 take a little bit longer than they're supposed to.

21 (LAUGHTER/RIRES)

22 MR. HALL: Sometimes, most times. I think  
23 we can attest to that here right now. But you know ---

24 MR. ENGELMANN: This ended up not being six  
25 months to a year but six-and-a-half to seven years?



1                   **MR. HALL:** Yeah. He hooked me. He knew he  
2 was going to do it from the start, I think, but he never  
3 told me.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

5                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** What are friends for?

6                   **MR. HALL:** That's fair, I wasn't declining,  
7 I enjoyed police work. I don't think there was ever a day  
8 in my 36 years I didn't like to come to work. Sometimes I  
9 didn't like to do what I had to do when I got there but I  
10 enjoyed my job.

11                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

12                   **MR. HALL:** I went eight years longer than I  
13 had to.

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, we have some notes  
15 as well that the following day you continued to discuss  
16 some of these issues, and I'm looking at Bates page 9453.

17                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Just before I go there, sir,  
19 do you know if on April 24<sup>th</sup> -- it's not in your notes --  
20 but do you know whether there would have been some  
21 discussion about the fact that the Father MacDonald matters  
22 had been investigated by the Cornwall Police Service then  
23 there had been an investigation by the Ottawa Police  
24 Service as to the work of the Cornwall Police Service, and  
25 Detective Inspector Smith and Constable Fagan would have

1           been involved in a further investigation in 1994. Would  
2           you have been made aware of that by the 24<sup>th</sup> of April, 1997?

3                   **MR. HALL:** I don't have a specific  
4           recollection of it but I know -- I knew with discussions  
5           with Inspector Smith that he had been involved before. So  
6           I knew that. I knew Inspector Hamelink had been involved  
7           before. So I had -- I didn't know the intricate details  
8           but I knew they done investigation.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So you would have had some  
10          knowledge that Inspector Hamelink would have done a current  
11          investigation?

12                   **MR. HALL:** Yeah.

13                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you would have known as  
14          well about an illegal settlement and some attempt of  
15          obstruct justice charges that flowed from it?

16                   **MR. HALL:** Oh yeah, I knew about that years  
17          before.

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

19                   **MR. HALL:** It's in the media.

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

21                   So, sir, April 25<sup>th</sup>, Bates page 453, your  
22          notes indicate you spoke with Detective Inspector Sweeney  
23          about some officers who could assist in this new  
24          investigation?

25                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, he was my supervisor and he

1 also was a criminal operations officer for the region.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: So your notes suggest that  
3 Detective Inspector Smith had advised Detective Inspector  
4 Sweeney that Constables Genier and Hurtubise would be  
5 involved?

6 MR. HALL: Well, initially it was Hurtubise  
7 but that never happened.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

9 MR. HALL: And I wasn't really -- on how  
10 that came about.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: You didn't have any say in  
12 that?

13 MR. HALL: No. Inspector Smith pretty well  
14 picked those resources, like I didn't know the people.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. There's also  
16 mention of an Officer Pardy. He didn't become involved --  
17 or she?

18 MR. HALL: No, he didn't.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: And you don't know why those  
20 officers did not become part of Project Truth?

21 MR. HALL: Well, I know Constable Pardy  
22 didn't because he was replacing me as Acting Sergeant in my  
23 area in Leeds and Grenville; that's one of the reasons he  
24 didn't.

25 As far as Hurtubise, I think it was, you

1 know, when you're trying to get resources people throw  
2 names out. Detachment Commander might say, "Well Hurtubise  
3 is available" but when you check with Hurtubise maybe he's  
4 got some other holidays or whatever.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

6 MR. HALL: He never took part.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Sir, did you have any input  
8 into the selection of the officers that were then assigned  
9 or was that Detective Inspector Smith?

10 MR. HALL: That would be Detective Inspector  
11 Smith. I didn't -- I didn't know Seguin before I met him  
12 in the Helen Dunlop interview.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

14 MR. HALL: I didn't know Genier either and I  
15 didn't know Joe Dupuis.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

17 Now, you were involved with this project for  
18 approximately six-and-a-half years?

19 MR. HALL: Yes.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Some of it was full-time,  
21 some if it part-time?

22 MR. HALL: Well, when I -- as I outlined  
23 before, between '97 and March of '99 when Inspector Smith  
24 retired, I was there as much as I could be but I had a lot  
25 of other investigations on the go. When you come to these

1 things you usually have a full plate.

2 So when I was promoted to Inspector in 5<sup>th</sup> of  
3 April of '99, within a few weeks I had a homicide in the  
4 Collins Bay Penitentiary, 1<sup>st</sup> of May. I had a double-  
5 homicide in July. I had another one in August at the  
6 Rideau Regional Centre -- or not the Rideau Regional,  
7 Brockville Psychiatric Hospital, so I was busy.

8 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So that leads to my question  
9 and the question really was, did you occasionally get  
10 assigned other work or did you get assigned other work on a  
11 regular basis during the course of the time you worked on  
12 Project Truth?

13 **MR. HALL:** I got assigned work on a regular  
14 basis.

15 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

16 Do you have a sense, sir, and it may have  
17 varied over time, of what percentage of time you were  
18 devoting to Project Truth work and what percentage of time  
19 you were devoting to your other investigations?

20 **MR. HALL:** From a percentage, even though I  
21 was away I was only a phone call or a pager away. I mean,  
22 I directed the officers from wherever I was; even when I  
23 was out West. I mean, I would come back, there would be a  
24 pile of interview reports to read and things to do, but I  
25 made projections for the officers two or three months ahead

1 of time as what would be done.

2 So, I mean, they're all experienced  
3 officers. I didn't need to look over their shoulder but I  
4 wasn't there all the time that's for sure.

5 **MR. ENGELMANN:** But just to get back to my  
6 question, are you able to tell us what percentage of your  
7 time or would it just vary greatly depending on the month?

8 **MR. HALL:** Well, when I became Inspector it  
9 would probably be 50 percent -- probably no more than 50  
10 percent of my time was with Project Truth.

11 **MR. ENGELMANN:** From '99 onwards?

12 **MR. HALL:** From '99 on.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, in fact, it would be  
14 less towards the end, right, as things were winding down?

15 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

16 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Because towards  
17 the end there were some prosecutions left but not a lot of  
18 active investigation?

19 **MR. HALL:** Well, we had -- we could have  
20 concluded a lot sooner but we were waiting for almost two  
21 years for legal opinions to be completed which were never  
22 done.

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, we'll talk about some  
24 of those issues for sure.

25 Would this have been true of your officers

1 as well, that they had ongoing other work? When I say your  
2 officers, Seguin, Dupuis and Genier.

3 **MR. HALL:** Yes, they did, and I had -- I had  
4 an agreement with Inspector Hopkins who was the Detachment  
5 Commander at -- I guess it was called Stormont Dundas  
6 Glengarry, like it's -- I always knew it as Long Sault. I  
7 think it was Upper Canada at the time but anyways, I had an  
8 agreement with him that anything urgent came in, we were  
9 there. They were his people, really, and we'd go and  
10 assist them.

11 And I can recall, well 27<sup>th</sup>, 28<sup>th</sup>, of August  
12 of '98 we went out with Detective Sergeant Millar and we  
13 harvested marijuana in Moose Creek. We spent two days  
14 doing that.

15 And then there was -- quite often I would  
16 come in on a Monday morning, Dupuis and Genier wouldn't be  
17 there. Well, they called out at Lancaster over the  
18 weekend, you know, they're following things up.

19 So we were resource; we answered bank  
20 alarms.

21 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Because of the regular other  
22 work you were getting and because of the amount of work you  
23 had investigating things for Project Truth, would you have  
24 ever requested -- you or Detective Inspector Smith ever  
25 requested additional human resources?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Well, when I was promoted to  
2                   Inspector there was a discussion -- I had a discussion with  
3                   -- it would have been Superintendent Sweeney at that time,  
4                   he was the Operations Superintendent, of whether they would  
5                   get a sergeant to replace me, and immediately became a  
6                   problem as to where is he going to come from because you  
7                   needed somebody from out of the area due to the nature of  
8                   this thing.

9                   Secondly, I would say the lion's share of  
10                  the work would probably been done by that time. To bring  
11                  somebody in and induce them into something like that, in my  
12                  view, probably would have been a hindrance to the present  
13                  investigators. They'd be teaching him, basically.

14                  So I agreed -- I agreed to -- because I  
15                  thought, you know, we were on a down side -- down slide at  
16                  the time and there was mainly prosecutions going on from  
17                  then, and if we would have had our legal opinions in a  
18                  timely fashion we would have concluded sooner. So I agreed  
19                  to take on -- carry on as I was. I figured I could manage  
20                  it. I didn't realize the homicides I was going to get so  
21                  quickly.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** What about before then, sir,  
23                  between spring of '97 and August of '99? Did you ever ---

24                  **MR. HALL:** Well, we did -- when we -- Seguin  
25                  was assigned almost immediately after the Helen Dunlop



1 review. Constable Genier shortly thereafter, I think after  
2 -- he attended the meeting with -- on the 24<sup>th</sup> of April of  
3 '97, so Inspector Smith had already decided he was going to  
4 be involved.

5 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you had Joe Dupuis join  
6 you in the fall?

7 **MR. HALL:** Well, just staying with Genier  
8 for a moment, we needed a bilingual officer and he fit the  
9 bill as a bilingual officer, so we had him. Then Inspector  
10 Smith and I, myself, we had a discussion. We went to  
11 another individual. We had lunch with him and -- Frank  
12 Wertz I think was his name. It may have been mentioned  
13 here.

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

15 **MR. HALL:** And he declined. He had worked  
16 on other -- with Inspector Smith. So then we -- to replace  
17 him we got Dupuis.

18 So what we had is we had three officers but  
19 we would have ideally liked to have two teams of officers,  
20 but I filled in for ---

21 **MR. ENGELMANN:** But just to get back to my  
22 question, though.

23 I'm assuming that you didn't ask for further  
24 help over and above the officers you had?

25 **MR. HALL:** Well, the reason why I didn't ask

1 is I knew there was nothing available. I mean, resources  
2 were a problem.

3 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

4 Perhaps it's time for lunch, sir.

5 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes, sir. We'll take  
6 lunch.

7 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;  
8 veuillez vous lever.

9 This hearing will resume at 2:00 p.m.

10 --- Upon recessing at 12:30 p.m./

11 L'audience est suspendue à 12h30

12 --- Upon resuming at 2:04 p.m./

13 L'audience est reprise à 14h04

14 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;  
15 veuillez vous lever.

16 This hearing is now resumed. Please be  
17 seated. Veuillez vous asseoir.

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you. Good  
19 afternoon, all.

20 Luckily for me, Mr. Engelmann, a gentleman  
21 as he is, would not correct me in a public forum, but he  
22 took me out and I saw the light in the sense that I forgot  
23 that yesterday we didn't really start with Mr. Hall until  
24 4:30, so that really didn't count as a day.

25 So I was off by a day, so I'm hoping that

1 we'd be finished with Mr. Hall at the latest on Monday  
2 night sometime, so that gives the extra day there. So  
3 sorry about that.

4 Mr. Kozloff, I hope you didn't get a little  
5 seizure there or anything like that and your health is  
6 good. That's good. All right, let's go on.

7 **MR. KOZLOFF:** There are no seizures in the  
8 peanut gallery.

9 (LAUGHTER/RIRES)

10 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay, Mr. Engelmann.

11 **MR. ENGELMANN:** I think they're closer to  
12 the front row, sir.

13 (LAUGHTER/RIRES)

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Anyway, we will move on, and  
15 good afternoon.

16 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Good afternoon.

17 **PATRICK HALL, Resumed/Sous le même serment:**

18 --- **EXAMINATION IN-CHIEF BY/INTERROGATOIRE IN-CHEF PAR**

19 **MR. ENGELMANN (cont'd/suite):**

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And good afternoon,  
21 Mr. Hall.

22 **MR. HALL:** Good afternoon, sir.

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, when we left off we  
24 were just starting with some of the general Project Truth  
25 stuff. We looked at April 24<sup>th</sup>. We looked at another

1 meeting you had on April 25<sup>th</sup>, '97.

2 I want to take you to May 14<sup>th</sup>, '97 if I can.  
3 It's Exhibit 2744, your notes, Notebook 2, Bates page 9476,  
4 and it appears you're having a meeting on May the 14<sup>th</sup> with  
5 Detective Inspector Smith, Officers Genier and Seguin, and  
6 Detective Inspector Sweeney.

7 Is this your first meeting, sir, after the  
8 meetings on April 24<sup>th</sup> and 25<sup>th</sup>?

9 **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, the purpose of  
11 this meeting?

12 **MR. HALL:** The purpose of this meeting was  
13 to get regional resources to conduct Project Truth.

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And is it at or  
15 around this time, your notes indicate, to be called Project  
16 Truth?

17 **MR. HALL:** Yes. I think we decided that on  
18 the trip to Perth. It's a rule, if you're going to do a  
19 project, it has to have a name, and Detective Inspector  
20 Smith talked and we decided, "Like what are we trying to  
21 find out here? We're trying to find out the truth." So we  
22 called it Project Truth.

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

24 **MR. HALL:** It's talking about ---

25 **MR. ENGELMANN:** That something you and

1 Detective Inspector Smith came up with then?

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: And was the mandate decided  
4 at this meeting, sir?

5 MR. HALL: No.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Was that decided  
7 over a period of time then?

8 MR. HALL: Yes.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: And would that have been  
10 decided predominantly by you and Detective Inspector Smith?  
11 The way ---

12 MR. HALL: I probably had the most input  
13 into it, how we drew up -- correction -- how we drew up our  
14 operational plan for resources, for vehicles, for costs. I  
15 put things together. I went down to Kingston and met with  
16 him and we decided to -- the final draft.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And when he  
18 testified here, he told us essentially that the mandate was  
19 to cover the Fantino brief and the Summerstown clan brief,  
20 that being the statements that Ron Leroux had given in  
21 Orillia.

22 MR. HALL: Dunlop material.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: Yeah.

24 MR. HALL: Yeah.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: Was that your understanding

1 as well?

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

4 And let's just take a brief look at the  
5 mandate wording if we can, and that's Exhibit 331.

6 MR. HALL: Yes, sir.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. This is a  
8 document that you've signed off on, sir?

9 MR. HALL: Yes, it is.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: It was presumably entered as  
11 an exhibit in some kind of a court proceeding, but at or  
12 around the first few months of your investigation did you  
13 and Detective Inspector Smith come up with this wording?

14 MR. HALL: Yes.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And it appears,  
16 at least from the first sentence, that you're looking at  
17 both historical reports and current reports; correct?

18 MR. HALL: I use historic and ongoing, yes.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes, so that would be ---

20 MR. HALL: Yes.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: --- current abuse?

22 MR. HALL: Yes.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: And historical?

24 MR. HALL: Yes.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: And it's to be in the area

1 of Cornwall; not the City of Cornwall but in the Cornwall  
2 area?

3 MR. HALL: That's right.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

5 And then you talk about categories of  
6 individuals you're looking at?

7 MR. HALL: That's correct.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Prominent and respected  
9 citizens, and it would include lawyers, Catholic priests,  
10 Catholic Bishop, teachers, probation officers, businessmen,  
11 former chief of police and present Crown attorney?

12 MR. HALL: Yes.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: Was that to be exhaustive,  
14 sir, or were those examples of prominent and respected  
15 citizens?

16 MR. HALL: How we arrived at that categories  
17 was through the -- dissecting the Dunlop material with Mr.  
18 Fantino. And when we did that we found people in all of  
19 those categories, okay, so we stayed within whatever came  
20 out of that binder.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: So if you found a  
23 pharmacist somewhere along the line, a pharmacist, would  
24 that ---

25 MR. HALL: If a pharmacist had been

1 mentioned in Mr. Dunlop's material, we probably would have  
2 included a pharmacist.

3 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay, but what I'm saying  
4 is -- Mr. Engelmann asked you -- was this list exhaustive  
5 or if you came across something where a pharmacist was part  
6 of this alleged clan, would you ---

7 **MR. HALL:** Yes, if it related to what we  
8 were investigating, to the parties investigated, if it was  
9 common victims, it could very well.

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So the list wasn't  
11 necessarily exhaustive, there was some flexibility?

12 **MR. HALL:** Well, you have to have some  
13 flexibility but we were framing it fairly tightly as to  
14 what information we had at the time we were preparing this.

15 **MR. ENGELMANN:** But it could include, say, a  
16 coroner or a pathologist, for example?

17 **MR. HALL:** If they had connections.

18 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

19 **MR. HALL:** It had to be connected in some  
20 way in relation to what Mr. Griffiths was asking us to do.

21 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So there had to  
22 be some form of association?

23 **MR. HALL:** There had to be some reason to go  
24 into it as long as it fell within what Mr. Griffiths was  
25 asking us to do.



1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right and, sir, in the  
2 second paragraph you're talking more about sort of  
3 conspiracy and/or attempt obstruct?

4                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. and ---

6                   **MR. HALL:** That comes from the -- well, it  
7 comes from the binder, but it also comes from the document  
8 that Mr. Dunlop delivered to the Solicitor General.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And that's a --  
10 it's a six-page, covered-type document?

11                   **MR. HALL:** I'm guessing. I don't recall.  
12 If I seen the document I could tell you exactly how many  
13 pages but it's on long paper.

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

15                   And, sir, you will agree with me that the  
16 wording in your mandate does not reference the Fantino  
17 brief?

18                   **MR. HALL:** Not by name, no.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Nor does it reference Perry  
20 Dunlop?

21                   **MR. HALL:** I don't follow your question.  
22 We're not investigating Perry Dunlop.

23                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** No, it doesn't reference  
24 Perry Dunlop?

25                   **MR. HALL:** No ---

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** It doesn't say "Allegations  
2                   made by Perry Dunlop" or "Allegations presented by Perry  
3                   Dunlop"?

4                   **MR. HALL:** Well, this mandate was derived  
5                   because of the meeting with Mr. Griffiths, based on Perry  
6                   Dunlop's material.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. It was to  
8                   encompass that and then some or just that?

9                   **MR. HALL:** At that time, it was to encompass  
10                  that.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

12                  **MR. HALL:** We framed it fairly tightly. We  
13                  weren't there to investigate everything else that happened.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And the mandate mentions  
15                  probation officers?

16                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you were aware of  
18                  allegations against both Ken Seguin and Nelson Barque  
19                  contained in the materials?

20                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Now, with respect to Nelson  
22                  Barque, were you aware that he'd recently been successfully  
23                  prosecuted by the local OPP detachment in conjunction with  
24                  Cornwall Police Service in the mid-nineties?

25                  **MR. HALL:** Not -- I don't believe I knew

1 exactly at that time, but in the course of our  
2 investigation on him we did criminal record checks. Now,  
3 some of my investigators may have known, they were from the  
4 area, but I didn't know personally.

5 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

6 And in making a determination about whether  
7 a new complaint would fall within your mandate, would you  
8 have done that yourself, would have Detective Inspector  
9 Smith have done that, or would that have been a joint  
10 decision on your parts?

11 **MR. HALL:** A new complainant?

12 **MR. ENGELMANN:** A new complaint comes  
13 forward and you have to make a determination about whether  
14 or not it's in your mandate.

15 **MR. HALL:** Okay. I could best answer that,  
16 if you go to my notes for the 17<sup>th</sup> of April of 2000.  
17 There's a complaint comes in and I'll just go through how  
18 we handle it.

19 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, well you had a  
20 complaint in July of '97 ---

21 **MR. HALL:** That's the one comes to mind.  
22 You're asking me -- I'm ---

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Did you handle them all the  
24 same way because by July of 2000, Detective Inspector  
25 Smith's no longer with you?

1                   **MR. HALL:** If you could show me my notes  
2                   I'll ---

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, I'm just wondering,  
4                   when you start out in 1997, one of the first ones you have  
5                   is Claude Marleau?

6                   **MR. HALL:** That's right.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And I'm  
8                   wondering in that situation, how do you make a decision;  
9                   who makes the decision about whether that's in or not?

10                  **MR. HALL:** Well, in that particular case,  
11                  Detective Inspector Smith was there. He came down. He was  
12                  in the office when these people came in. We were both  
13                  there. It obviously involved the clergy so there were  
14                  really no decision to make.

15                  I mean, we knew exactly once -- once we  
16                  found out the nature of the alleged victims, who they were,  
17                  and -- or correction -- the alleged suspects, who they  
18                  were, we knew very well if it fell within our mandate.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. I'll come back  
20                  to Marleau in a minute, but when Detective Inspector Smith  
21                  is on the file with you ---

22                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- as the case manager,  
24                  who's making the decision?

25                  **MR. HALL:** Well, we're making them jointly.

1 He's not there as much as I am, but if there was anything  
2 that I had any dispute with or needed advice from, I would  
3 call him and ask him, but I also apprised him of the  
4 decisions I made.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

6 MR. HALL: Usually I'd make a decision, I'd  
7 tell him later so he's aware.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

9 MR. HALL: And if he thought that I should  
10 do it somewhat differently, he would tell me.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: So one of the things you  
12 looked at that then was the category or occupation of the  
13 individual? So, for example, in the Marleau case, it was a  
14 priest, you had other priests, so that was an issue?

15 MR. HALL: And/or Catholic priest.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

17 What about individuals that did not fall in  
18 these categories but who may have been associated in some  
19 way with individuals in the brief; like a local music  
20 teacher?

21 MR. HALL: Well, I use the term "prominent  
22 people" and a lot of people could be prominent people.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: It's a pretty broad term.

24 MR. HALL: But I put that in for a specific  
25 reason because there was one gentleman that comes through

1 in the material that he could be considered a prominent  
2 person. I don't want to use his name, maybe as a moniker,  
3 but I can tell you ---

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Is this a suspect you  
5 mean?

6 **MR. HALL:** Well, there's allegations against  
7 him. He's never charged.

8 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, for example, I was  
9 referring to a Richard Hickerson, that he became a person  
10 of interest for you, a suspect?

11 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

12 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And he was employed I  
13 believe it was by the federal government?

14 **MR. HALL:** Canada Manpower.

15 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, and he was also a music  
16 teacher, if I remember correctly?

17 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

18 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And I just, you know in a  
19 situation like that, is the fact that there is some  
20 association with another suspect that might be a ---

21 **MR. HALL:** Well ---

22 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Because that was in 1998.

23 **MR. HALL:** That's right, but you've got to  
24 look at who the complainants are.

25 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

1                   And if there is a complainant who alleges  
2                   abuse by someone within the group and someone outside of  
3                   the group, you might look at someone outside of the group  
4                   who doesn't necessarily fall within ---

5                   **MR. HALL:** Can you repeat that again? I  
6                   just lost you there.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** If you have -- say in the  
8                   Hickerson situation.

9                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** If you have a victim of two  
11                  alleged perpetrators, one is Mr. Hickerson who is outside  
12                  your categories perhaps, and another who's inside, that may  
13                  be a reason to bring Mr. Hickerson in?

14                  **MR. HALL:** Could be.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

16                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** So the association can be by  
18                  occupation, it could be by association with a perpetrator,  
19                  alleged perpetrator who's in?

20                  **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And sometimes it's by  
22                  association of victims, some who were in and some who were  
23                  outside? That would be another factor?

24                  **MR. HALL:** It could be, it could be.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, you don't mention

1 a category of Justice officials or people working with  
2 children? Again, would those be dealt with on a case-by-  
3 case basis if that is the category or occupation of the  
4 alleged perpetrator?

5 MR. HALL: I don't believe there was any  
6 allegations against those people in the Dunlop material.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Correct.

8 MR. HALL: We're dealing with the Dunlop  
9 material.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. But you did look  
11 at, for example, Brian Dufour?

12 MR. HALL: Yeah, he was involved in care ---

13 MR. ENGELMANN: Care of children?

14 MR. HALL: Yes.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: And at a local institution  
16 by the name of Laurencrest?

17 MR. HALL: I believe so and there was  
18 Brampton, Hamilton connections too as well.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: You were looking at a  
20 Justice of the Peace?

21 MR. HALL: Yes.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: And, again, they weren't  
23 necessarily categories but they could be prominent people  
24 or they could be other ---

25 MR. HALL: They could have come in a later -



1 - after I drafted this, yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

3 MR. HALL: If -- well, for instance, if Mr.  
4 Dunlop had said that a Justice of the Peace was --  
5 allegations of whatever, I probably would have put Justice  
6 of the Peace down here.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Right. All I'm saying, sir,  
8 is this mandate had flexibility?

9 MR. HALL: It has, we're starting out.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: I'm sorry?

11 MR. HALL: And we're starting out.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: Right, and someone had to  
13 apply some discretion to determine if people were in or  
14 out?

15 MR. HALL: That's right.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: And that was you and/or you  
17 and Inspector Smith?

18 MR. HALL: Yes.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

20 Now you were aware, sir, that the matter of  
21 conspiracy or conspiracy to attempt to obstruct had been  
22 looked at back in 1994?

23 MR. HALL: Yes.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: And you believed it to be  
25 necessary to reinvestigate that issue, given allegations

1 that were contained in the Fantino brief?

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

4 And what about the existence of a pedophile  
5 ring or clan? Did you consider it your mandate to  
6 investigate whether or not there existed a pedophile ring  
7 or clan, over and above looking at individual suspects?

8 MR. HALL: Yes, I considered it, but I have  
9 some difficulty in determining -- how do you define a ring?

10 MR. ENGELMANN: Yeah, I was going to ask you  
11 that.

12 MR. HALL: How do you define a clan? I mean  
13 Scottish people could be called a clan. A ring, in my  
14 view, would be -- in my experience in investigating a  
15 series of break and enters, you get a group of people who  
16 are working in conjunction with each other. They know all  
17 each other, they go out and do a bunch of B&Es. You work  
18 on them, you call them a ring of B&E artists. They're all  
19 connected.

20 I mean, you know, it was difficult to  
21 determine where did this originate. Like, who come up with  
22 it first, this clan? It was in the material of Mr. Leroux  
23 and I suspect it came about with Mr. Bourgeois when he was  
24 putting his affidavits together, and statements.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So the existence

1 of the Leroux clan, if I can call it that, was that  
2 something you were looking at?

3 **MR. HALL:** The Leroux clan?

4 **MR. ENGELMANN:** The clan that he talked  
5 about, at least in his initial affidavit entered ---

6 **MR. HALL:** Well, he's just saying a clan of  
7 pedophiles. That could be anybody. I mean, you know, the  
8 key word is where's the evidence? And that's what we were  
9 trying to determine.

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Again, sir, when you're  
11 investigating something it's difficult if you don't really  
12 have a legal term, right? A "clan" could mean a lot of  
13 things, as you've said. I suppose "ring" could be as well.

14 **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

15 **MR. ENGELMANN:** But presumably if you're  
16 looking at a group -- if you need two for a conspiracy, did  
17 you think you needed more than two for a group?

18 **MR. HALL:** Well, two is sufficient; any  
19 number that's involved. It could be -- you know, it's  
20 unlimited.

21 **MR. ENGELMANN:** What I'm saying, sir, is  
22 again there's no defined term here, clan or ring, but are  
23 you assuming that you'd need at least three individuals  
24 before you could say that there was a pedophile ring or  
25 clan?

1           **MR. HALL:** Well, I think you'd have to see  
2           what evidence we could find first before I could say. I  
3           mean, you're asking me something hypothetical here, I  
4           think. You know, I have to have the evidence and then I  
5           decide what I would call it and how many it would take.

6           **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's not hypothetical in the  
7           sense that I'm asking you whether that was really something  
8           you were tasked to investigate, given the lack of a legal  
9           term.

10          **MR. HALL:** Well, it was out there that there  
11          was a clan or a ring of pedophiles ---

12          **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

13          **MR. HALL:** --- and I took that to mean it  
14          was a group of people who were operating in conjunction  
15          with each other and they were abusing people.

16          **MR. ENGELMANN:** And I suppose before you  
17          could say that existed, you'd need more than one  
18          conviction; you might need two or three?

19          **MR. HALL:** Possibly. Well, first of all  
20          you're going to have to establish a connection, that they  
21          all knew each other.

22          **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes. But assuming you had  
23          that, you wouldn't want to use that term unless you had  
24          convictions of two or three people who knew each other, at  
25          a very minimum?

1                   **MR. HALL:** I wouldn't be using that term  
2                   anyway.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Fair enough.  
4                   And, sir, you were investigating individual  
5                   suspects?

6                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** You were also doing some  
8                   linkage work?

9                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And presumably that's to  
11                  obtain more information about individual suspects and also  
12                  further alleged victims?

13                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And it may also be for the  
15                  purpose of determining whether some of these alleged  
16                  suspects are working in concert ---

17                  **MR. HALL:** Correct.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- in some way to abuse  
19                  children?

20                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, I wouldn't disagree with  
21                  that. Yes.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

23                  Now, do you feel that your mandate changed  
24                  over time, sir?

25                  **MR. HALL:** Changed over time? The mandate I

1 don't believe changed. What we did changed somewhat.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: What you ---

3 MR. HALL: I say what we did, yeah.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

5 MR. HALL: What allegations came to us and  
6 the investigations we did, changed.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

8 Now, some of the allegations you were  
9 looking at, you were aware there had been some press  
10 coverage of some of the Dunlop allegations, if I can use  
11 that term?

12 MR. HALL: There was a lot of press  
13 coverage.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: And that would be even  
15 before you started, and then there was some while you were  
16 ongoing?

17 MR. HALL: Certainly, while we were ongoing.  
18 I can't say before we started there was. I mean, what time  
19 are you putting on when we started?

20 MR. ENGELMANN: You would have started  
21 sometime in 1997 but ---

22 MR. HALL: My involvement was in March of  
23 '97.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: Right.

25 MR. HALL: Whether there was press prior to

1 that, I don't specifically recall.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

3 MR. HALL: I recall seeing Mr. Dunlop on W-  
4 5. I recall seeing him in -- well, there was an article in  
5 Chatelaine magazine. He also was on Pamela Wallin Live.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: And there was also extensive  
7 press coverage here in early 1994 ---

8 MR. HALL: Yes.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: --- about ---

10 MR. HALL: Definitely.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: --- a settlement and things  
12 of that nature. You were aware of that?

13 MR. HALL: Yes, definitely.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

15 MR. HALL: I also -- I had some information  
16 due to the Milton MacDonald investigation.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: I'm sorry?

18 MR. HALL: I say I learned some information  
19 due to the Milton MacDonald investigation.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Oh yes, yes.

21 MR. HALL: Because one of the -- when that  
22 investigation was requested by Superintendent Fougere,  
23 Detective Inspector Mike Coughlin was assigned and he  
24 needed investigators, and I provided one of my officers  
25 from Westport, the name of Dave Hurlbutt. So he had the

1 file and in my discussions with him he mentioned a few  
2 things that was going on.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And those were  
4 Cornwall area ---

5 MR. HALL: That's right.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: --- allegations?

7 MR. HALL: Exactly.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: And that would have been in  
9 or around '94?

10 MR. HALL: That's right.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

12 Now, what were your -- I mean, it appears  
13 that the Fantino brief really is the starting point for  
14 your investigations then?

15 MR. HALL: Yes.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: And it was principally an  
17 investigation conducted by Perry Dunlop -- the Fantino  
18 brief?

19 MR. HALL: Principally, but Mr. Chisholm and  
20 Ron Leroux were involved to a certain degree. I mean, Mr.  
21 Chisholm was passing himself off as a detective in Florida,  
22 taking statements.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: But most of the statements  
24 were statements that were taken by Mr. Dunlop?

25 MR. HALL: Yes, most of them.



1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And did that cause you some  
2 concern?

3                   **MR. HALL:** That he had taken them?

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, no. Your  
5 investigation, your starting point, is this brief that  
6 Dunlop has put together. I'm wondering if that caused you  
7 some concern.

8                   **MR. HALL:** Well, of course it was a concern.  
9 He's a police officer. He's operating on his own  
10 basically.

11                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you were aware, sir,  
12 that his operation was while he was off duty ---

13                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, yes.

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- on extended sick leave?

15                   **MR. HALL:** He actually -- when I first  
16 started on the death threats investigation, he still was on  
17 sick leave. He only came back in I believe May of '97.

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** That's correct, yeah.

19                   So did you think that the Fantino brief that  
20 had been prepared by this off-duty officer in the main, and  
21 his brother-in-law and an alleged victim, did you think  
22 that it framed the investigation in a workable manner?

23                   **MR. HALL:** Framed it in a workable manner?

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

25                   **MR. HALL:** Well, his -- like I had no

1 control over what he did. The only thing I wanted from him  
2 was his disclosure, what notes he took, you know, when he  
3 was doing interviews. I mean, this is all after the fact  
4 to me. I mean, he already did it; it's water under the  
5 bridge.

6 **MR. ENGELMANN:** No, I realize that he had  
7 done something, but then you had this special project  
8 created that then investigates his work and uses his work  
9 as a starting point.

10 **MR. HALL:** Right.

11 **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm wondering if you ever  
12 considered perhaps reframing the issue somewhat.

13 **MR. HALL:** I don't understand what you mean  
14 by "reframing".

15 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Well, looking at  
16 it and determining what parts of the brief you might want  
17 to use to investigate, what parts you don't; that type of  
18 thing.

19 **MR. HALL:** Well, I think we took everything  
20 that was in the brief. We dissected it, we put it in our  
21 file control, our assignment book, and everything was  
22 addressed.

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** But you based your  
24 categories and your mandate on Mr. Dunlop -- then  
25 Mr. Dunlop's investigation?

1                   **MR. HALL:** On his allegations; the  
2                   allegations he was making due to the interviews he did, due  
3                   to Ron Leroux's information, and whoever else provided him  
4                   information.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And of course  
6                   those investigations or allegations were out in the media  
7                   as well?

8                   **MR. HALL:** Were what?

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** The allegations and/or  
10                  investigation of Mr. Dunlop, some of that was out in the  
11                  media?

12                  **MR. HALL:** Yes. Much so later on.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

14                  Now, as I understand it, sir, you would have  
15                  been involved during the start-up phase of the project in  
16                  assisting Detective Inspector Smith with working on the  
17                  operational plan and resourcing for the project?

18                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And just on your division of  
20                  responsibilities, we've heard that Detective Inspector  
21                  Smith was the case manager until some time in 1999 when --  
22                  and after that you became the ---

23                  **MR. HALL:** Thirty-first (31<sup>st</sup>) of March, '99.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

25                  And then you became the case manager

1 immediately thereafter.

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, even though he was  
4 the case manager, I think he agreed that you were  
5 essentially responsible for day-to-day decision-making.

6 MR. HALL: Yes, I was.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: And -- but presumably some  
8 decisions that you would make, you would first run by him?

9 MR. HALL: Definitely.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: And he was a phone call  
11 away?

12 MR. HALL: That's right.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: And as well ---

14 MR. HALL: And he also came down almost  
15 weekly.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: I was just -- I was just  
17 saying as well, we heard from him, at least initially, that  
18 he would come down sometime late Thursday afternoon, spend  
19 the evening, you'd have a debriefing and then he'd be here  
20 on Fridays.

21 MR. HALL: I wouldn't say late Thursday  
22 afternoon. He'd be here in the morning.

23 MR. HALL: Okay.

24 MR. HALL: Oh, yeah.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So he was here

1 one or two days a week.

2 MR. HALL: Well, he lived in Napanee so he'd  
3 leave maybe 7:00 in the morning and whatever time it took  
4 him, he'd get here around 10 o'clock maybe; 10:30. He'd  
5 meet with the officers. We'd go to lunch. We'd discuss  
6 things. He'd come back in the morning. We'd do the same  
7 thing again.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

9 So he was here for part of Thursday and part  
10 of Friday.

11 MR. HALL: Yes.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: And that ---

13 MR. HALL: There was times when he -- when  
14 he stayed a couple of days. He'd be here for two or three  
15 days if we were doing some interviews.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, would you have  
17 been responsible in the main for reviewing the work of the  
18 detective constables?

19 MR. HALL: Yes.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: And did you review all of  
21 the statements they would take?

22 MR. HALL: I read every one of them at least  
23 once and many of them many times.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

25 And would you have reviewed the Crown briefs

1 before they went out?

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: And perhaps you prepared  
4 some of them yourself?

5 MR. HALL: Yes, I did, and sometimes I sent  
6 them back for corrections or "add this" or "take that out"  
7 or whatever.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, with respect to  
9 the operational plan, you would have worked on that with  
10 Detective Inspector Smith?

11 MR. HALL: Yes, my part in that exercise  
12 would be to determine the costs; for example, the rental of  
13 our accommodations, our phones, photocopier, administration  
14 -- we hired a secretary -- and those sort of things.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: And did you have experience  
16 in writing up operational plans for other special projects,  
17 sir?

18 MR. HALL: Yes, I had.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: And Detective Inspector  
20 Smith did as well?

21 MR. HALL: Definitely.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

23 And, sir, at your notes in Exhibit 2744, at  
24 least on July 5<sup>th</sup>, 1997 you appear to be meeting with then  
25 Detective Inspector Smith, working on the operational plan.

1                   **MR. HALL:** Bates number?

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Nine four nine two (9492).

3                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, it's specifically on the 5<sup>th</sup>  
4 of July. I attended Kingston and I met with Detective  
5 Inspector Smith. I put the operational plan together on  
6 Project Truth. We had lunch. After that it was a  
7 continuation on the operational plan for funding.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** We've heard already that  
9 this plan wasn't approved initially; that there was some to  
10 and fro on this.

11                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, there was.

12                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** There were a few revisions,  
13 if I can call them that.

14                   **MR. HALL:** I think there was a difference of  
15 opinion as to what should have been in there and there was  
16 also a different opinion as to who should be paying for it;  
17 whether it should be headquarters in Orillia or whether it  
18 should come out of regional funds.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And before it's paid for by  
20 Orillia, it has to be accepted as a special project, or  
21 words to that effect?

22                   **MR. HALL:** Words to that -- well, if you  
23 want special funding ---

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

25                   **MR. HALL:** --- it has to be.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And that's why the  
2 operational plan is somewhat significant here because to  
3 get that special funding from Orillia that has to be  
4 approved by them?

5                   **MR. HALL:** That's right and what I mean by  
6 special fund ---

7                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Oh, yes.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah, no, I'm sorry.

9                   **MR. CARROLL:** It's the ---

10                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** I can't hear you.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Mr. Carroll has pointed out  
12 to me that it's June the 5<sup>th</sup>. I read July, but -- because  
13 it looks like that in the handwritten version, but I do  
14 believe it's June the 5<sup>th</sup>.

15                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yeah, because at the  
16 bottom you see 06 June, '97.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, I just noticed that.  
18 So he -- Mr. Carroll is right, I'm sure.

19                         Sorry, Mr. Hall. I misspoke. We're on the  
20 right Bates page ---

21                  **MR. HALL:** We're on the right page.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- but that appears to be  
23 June the 5<sup>th</sup>, '97.

24                  **MR. HALL:** Correct.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Detective Inspector Smith



1 believes that it was finally approved sometime in late July  
2 of '97. Does sound about right for you?

3 MR. HALL: I don't know the date of  
4 approval, but I know I picked up a cheque around that time.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

6 So even if ---

7 MR. HALL: And to me that's all we needed,  
8 was cash.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Money talks.

11 MR. HALL: Correct.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: Because the operational plan  
13 itself, which is Exhibit 2681 -- and this might be the  
14 final iteration.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: I have it; 2681.

16 MR. HALL: Is it here?

17 MR. ENGELMANN: The document number is  
18 726536.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Hold on.

20 MR. HALL: Yes, sir.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: Sir, I'm not going to take  
22 you through this, but does this appear to be the  
23 operational plan for the project?

24 MR. HALL: Yes, it is. My investigators and  
25 myself are mentioned in here.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

2                   The only reason that we were a little  
3                   confused about the dates is the sign-off dates at the back  
4                   are the fall of '97 and then finally, June of '98; seems to  
5                   start in October and work its way to June of the following  
6                   year.

7                   **MR. HALL:** Well, if you look at the very  
8                   front ---

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

10                  **MR. HALL:** --- there's a date stamp of the  
11                  3<sup>rd</sup> of October, 1997 ---

12                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

13                  **MR. HALL:** --- and that's by the Detective  
14                  Chief Superintendent so he would be a rank above the  
15                  Director of Criminal Investigation Branch, so he would  
16                  submit it to his boss, who would be a Deputy Commissioner,  
17                  and I think it was Boose at the time; Gerry Boose.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** But by the end of July,  
19                  you'd had some cash and you'd had a green light, whether  
20                  this document was official or not. Do I have that right?

21                  **MR. HALL:** That's right. I think it was --  
22                  if my memory serves me correctly, Chief Superintendent  
23                  Frechette wrote the cheque basis on -- based from his  
24                  budget to get the thing going because it was taking so long  
25                  to get funding.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

2                   **MR. HALL:** And I presume he got reimbursed  
3 when the actual funding came through.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** But in the meantime there  
5 were some pretty lean times? You were using credit cards  
6 and other things to pay for some of your ---

7                   **MR. HALL:** Detective Inspector Smith used  
8 his -- I didn't use any of mine ---

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

10                  **MR. HALL:** --- because I was a regional  
11 credit card. I didn't use any -- and the financial matters  
12 really was up to Detective Inspector Smith to resolve. I  
13 was just a recipient of the cash; open a bank account to  
14 get the show on the road.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

16                  Now, you certainly began work on Project  
17 Truth well before those dates that we just looked at on  
18 that official operational plan in the fall of '97.

19                  **MR. HALL:** Well before. I think if you go  
20 to our file control, you'll see entries there as 22<sup>nd</sup> of  
21 June, '97, those entries started, and numerous ones were  
22 put in. In order to make the entries, what Detective  
23 Constable Seguin was doing -- I think he primarily, at the  
24 start, was dissecting this information and we were trying  
25 to divide it into four categories. We were trying to

1 identify suspects, we were trying to identify victims and  
2 we were trying to identify witnesses.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

4 MR. HALL: And then once we got a list ---

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Is there a fourth category  
6 as well? You said four.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, the other -- it's  
8 other.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: Oh, other; okay.

10 MR. HALL: There's four categories, but I  
11 mean, what I consider to be other would be somebody we  
12 would talk to, maybe from the Ministry of Transportation,  
13 in attempts to locate somebody, or somebody had moved and  
14 we -- I recall trying to find Mr. Leduc's ex-secretaries  
15 was -- be another. We talked to several people to find out  
16 where they were.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

18 MR. HALL: So that would be another. They  
19 had no -- somebody we talked to, but they had no evidence  
20 to offer.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

22 So you get your funding -- some funding at  
23 least by the end of July.

24 MR. HALL: Yes.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: And you'd started work in

1 the meantime; correct?

2 MR. HALL: Well, we were able -- the  
3 officers were able to go from point A to point B; they had  
4 wheels. So, I mean, that's -- we got our cars, was the  
5 first thing ---

6 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

7 MR. HALL: --- so we could carry on the  
8 investigations.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: Did some of the delays in  
10 getting the project approved, and/or getting some initial  
11 funding, delay the state of your investigation?

12 MR. HALL: No, I wouldn't say it delayed it,  
13 because we were doing work that we needed to do anyway. We  
14 had to find out where we were going with this material, so  
15 I couldn't say it unduly delayed it.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, we heard, I think  
17 from the evidence of Detective Constable Seguin, that he  
18 started his assignment work in mid-May ---

19 MR. HALL: Yes.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: --- as early as mid-May ---

21 MR. HALL: Yes.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: --- after the meeting on the  
23 14<sup>th</sup>, and that carried on, I believe, into the month of  
24 August.

25 So I'm wondering -- carried on after the

1 Marleau file came in, so I'm wondering about other work,  
2 and whether that was delayed.

3 MR. HALL: Our manual deciphering of this  
4 operation from the material carried on well into  
5 September ---

6 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

7 MR. HALL: --- because I have a  
8 recollection, a vivid recollection, of -- we were at the  
9 Ministry of Natural Resources at the time, and we had all  
10 these clipboards on nails around the room, and  
11 basically ---

12 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

13 MR. HALL: --- they were -- started off with  
14 a suspect, and then we were trying to line up victims of  
15 that suspect; possible witnesses. This is away before we  
16 had our computer program.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Were there  
18 things that you asked for that you didn't get? Were there  
19 requests that you made that you didn't get, to your  
20 recollection?

21 MR. HALL: Well, I had asked for -- well, I  
22 inquired about an analyst.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: A crime analyst?

24 MR. HALL: Yes.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: And what do crime analysts

1 do?

2 MR. HALL: Well, they're the people that  
3 prepare the squares and circles, and the connections  
4 between people, broken lines, solid lines. You know,  
5 how -- taking this material and showing ---

6 MR. ENGELMANN: So the linkage ---

7 MR. HALL: --- the relationship between each  
8 individual, if there was one.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: So that would be like the  
10 work of an intelligence officer?

11 MR. HALL: Well, it would be putting a chart  
12 on the wall, and you'd be able to follow it and say, you  
13 know, "Here's suspect A; here's the victims of suspect A,"  
14 or "witnesses of suspect A."

15 MR. ENGELMANN: So would the addition of a  
16 crime analyst -- presumably, the addition of a crime  
17 analyst would have been very helpful to you?

18 MR. HALL: Well, it would have relieved us  
19 from doing some of the job; it could have speeded it up.

20 But I know I called -- I didn't make a  
21 formal request because I knew resources were tight. I knew  
22 that our analysts in Orillia probably wouldn't be available  
23 for something like this because they basically work on  
24 organized crime and high-profile investigations with a  
25 significant number of officers and whatnot, like major

1 frauds, that sort of thing.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay, so, sorry, I  
3 misunderstood. I thought you'd asked for it and you had  
4 been unsuccessful.

5 MR. HALL: Well, I did. I called the  
6 Detective Sergeant Howard Birch, who I knew personally ---

7 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

8 MR. HALL: --- because I worked with him  
9 before. He was in that section, and I asked him verbally.  
10 It would be futile for me to put in a request, not knowing  
11 if there was anything available.

12 So I called him and asked him, I run it by  
13 him and he says, "Look, we don't have anybody to give you."

14 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

15 MR. HALL: "There's no way." I says, "Is  
16 there anything in the future?" He says, "I don't think so;  
17 we don't have enough people now," so it ended there.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: So you made informal  
19 inquiries, but no ---

20 MR. HALL: Informal inquiries.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: But no formal request?

22 MR. HALL: Exactly.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

24 MR. HALL: That's not unusual. If you're  
25 going to do something you've got to check and see what



1 resources were there.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. But even when you do  
3 your informal checks, is there still a possibility, if you  
4 make a case for it, that a crime analyst could have been  
5 given to you?

6 MR. HALL: Well, I think in this particular  
7 case his supervisor was Detective Staff Sergeant Chiarelli,  
8 and I knew -- I mean he -- there was no way he was going  
9 to -- they weren't going to dedicate any resources to what  
10 we were doing.

11 I think probably somewhere along the line,  
12 when it got to our headquarters in Orillia, they could say,  
13 "Look, you know, you -- get an extra person from the  
14 region; do it yourself." Like I had training in this  
15 myself.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

17 MR. HALL: I had a course on it. I mean, I  
18 knew how to do it; it was just time-consuming.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: All right, so your view then  
20 on the crime analyst is that would simply have sped things  
21 up, but it otherwise ---

22 MR. HALL: It would alleviate some of my  
23 investigators to go out and do some interviews.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: And if you didn't have that  
25 person, it essentially fell upon you to do that work?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Well, in conjunction with the  
2 officers. We did it as a group.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And was  
4 everybody trained in doing that type of work?

5                   **MR. HALL:** I wouldn't say everybody was  
6 trained, but I was directing it; I was trained.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

8                   **MR. HALL:** I mean, it wasn't a real  
9 complicated process.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. And did you receive  
11 funding for a computer program to assist with that?

12                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And was that called Access?

14                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And can you just give us a  
16 sense about what that would do? Or should we look at the  
17 document when we do that?

18                  **MR. HALL:** Yeah.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** We'll come to it. We'll  
20 come to it in a few minutes perhaps.

21                  **MR. HALL:** Okay.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Perhaps that would be  
23 easier.

24                                 And you told us -- and Detective Inspector  
25 Smith, or Mr. Smith now, told us that you had a full-time

1 secretary assigned to you.

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: And of course you originally  
4 had an office in Long Sault at their detachment?

5 MR. HALL: No, Lancaster.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: Sorry?Error! Bookmark not  
7 defined.

8 MR. HALL: Lancaster Detachment.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: Lancaster Detachment? I'm  
10 sorry. And eventually you received office space of your  
11 own here in the City of Cornwall?

12 MR. HALL: We rented vacant space that the  
13 government had under contract, where Natural Resources used  
14 to be, on Amelia Street.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, did you have a  
16 break-in at some point at that office?

17 MR. HALL: We didn't have a break-in; the  
18 Ministry of the Environment had a break-in. What happened  
19 is we rented the office in September of '97 and the  
20 government -- Ontario Realty Corporation was in charge of  
21 government properties. They had a lease on Natural  
22 Resources offices in the rear of the building until the end  
23 of March of '98. When the end of March of '98 came, the  
24 Ministry of the Environment had two little offices that  
25 they could spare, so we just moved from the back of the

1 building to the front.

2 And then, while we were in there, some  
3 individuals had broken into the Ministry of the Environment  
4 office and what they did is in the hallway they just -- it  
5 was just the two-by-four ceiling panels, just a matter of  
6 shoving the panel up and going over into our office.

7 What we had missing is we had one of  
8 Inspector Smith's computers and we had Joe Dupuis' laptop  
9 computer, and they broke into one of our filing cabinets  
10 and I think they were looking for a cash box.

11 But, I was convinced that they -- we weren't  
12 the target; it was the Ministry of the Environment. It was  
13 just another office in their building, because there was  
14 no -- there was no lettering; there's nothing to say we  
15 were even there.

16 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. This is set out  
17 in your notes, is it not, sir, on May 20<sup>th</sup>? And that would  
18 be Exhibit 2747, Bates page 9823.

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Nine eight ---

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** A binder with your notes?

21 **THE COMMISSIONER:** --- two three (9823)

22 **MR. HALL:** Which ---

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** This is the fifth notebook,  
24 the ---

25 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Two seven four seven

1 (2747), sir?

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Two seven four seven (2747).

3 THE COMMISSIONER: And the Bates page?

4 MR. ENGELMANN: And the Bates page is 9823.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Two three (23).

6 MR. ENGELMANN: May the 20<sup>th</sup>, 1998. It's a  
7 note at 7:45 in the morning:

8 "Paged by Seguin to call him a.s.a.p.  
9 Called, indicated our office and MDE --  
10 --"

11 MR. HALL: Nine eight ---

12 MR. ENGELMANN: --- "had been broken  
13 into."

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Nine eight two three  
15 (9823).

16 MR. HALL: And which document?

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Exhibit 2747.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: Your notes, sir; it's the  
19 fifth notebook, 2747. It's on the screen, quite large, as  
20 well.: "Paged by Seguin to call him a.s.a.p."

21 MR. HALL: Yes.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: "Called, indicated our  
23 office and MDE" -- or "MOE"

24 MR. HALL: That's MoE. It's the Ministry of  
25 the Environment ---

1 MR. ENGELMANN: "--- had been broken into."

2 MR. HALL: --- actually is what it's for.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. I'm not sure what the  
4 next line says.

5 "Requested instructions. Told him to  
6 call CPS. I would be there shortly."

7 MR. HALL: Yes.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: "Attended office, observed  
9 damage."

10 MR. HALL: "Rear door---"

11 MR. ENGELMANN: "Rear door to our  
12 office ---"

13 MR. HALL: "--- to our office is open."

14 MR. ENGELMANN: "--- is open."

15 MR. HALL: "Came in through the ceiling,  
16 went out through the door."

17 We put an alarm on our office after that.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

19 MR. HALL: Actually a motion detector.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: And it mentions two laptops  
21 missing. Something assigned -- the one assigned to Dupuis,  
22 one assigned to CIB Smith.

23 MR. HALL: Right.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: "Assisted Constable Trollop,  
25 CPS ---"

1 MR. HALL: Yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: "--- uniformed officer."

3 MR. HALL: Yes. The point of entry was  
4 from the roof of the Ministry of the Environment building  
5 offices, on the south side rear.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Do you know if  
7 you lost any information as a result of the theft from  
8 the ---

9 MR. HALL: None whatsoever. All our  
10 information was on the desktop computer that Marion Burns  
11 used.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: So to your knowledge, was  
13 there anything, any information on these computers that  
14 could have compromised your investigation?

15 MR. HALL: None at all.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. And the information  
17 that was on the laptops was saved somewhere else?

18 MR. HALL: I'm sorry?

19 MR. ENGELMANN: The information -- there was  
20 no information at all in the laptops; it was just saved on  
21 desktops?

22 MR. HALL: There was nothing dealing with  
23 Project Truth in the -- I don't think there was any  
24 information either. Constable Dupuis would use his  
25 primarily to check his OMPPAC reports. If he wanted to do

1 criminal record checks he would use his laptop to do that  
2 but you had to log in. There was no information in there.  
3 You had to go somewhere else to retrieve it.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: And your notes indicate that  
5 a filing cabinet was forced open; do you know if any of the  
6 files were missing, sir?

7 MR. HALL: No, there was none.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: And the break-in was  
9 investigated by the Cornwall Police, sir?

10 MR. HALL: Yes, it was.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: And were there some  
12 conclusions from that investigation, to your knowledge,  
13 that were reported to you?

14 MR. HALL: Some conclusions?

15 MR. ENGELMANN: Was anyone found ---

16 MR. HALL: My conclusion was that it was  
17 individuals looking for money and they were just going  
18 through offices; common thing.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: These laptops were never  
20 located afterwards?

21 MR. HALL: Not to my knowledge they weren't,  
22 no.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

24 MR. HALL: We had no identification  
25 whatsoever to indicate we were OPP or anything unless you



1           went in the office. No windows.

2                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** Now, sir, let's talk briefly  
3           about assignments under Project Truth. You've talked to us  
4           about the fact that Detective Constable Seguin spent some  
5           time reviewing the materials. Presumably other officers  
6           did as well?

7                       **MR. HALL:** We all did.

8                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** And the materials you would  
9           have had at the outset of the investigation or project in  
10          May would have been the Fantino brief and the Leroux  
11          statements from Orillia?

12                      **MR. HALL:** Correct.

13                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** And I want to ask you if you  
14          had some other information as well. Did you have the  
15          materials from the 1993 Cornwall Police Service  
16          investigation into the Silmsler complaint?

17                      **MR. HALL:** Yes, we did. We did have it  
18          eventually. I don't know exactly at what point I received  
19          it but we did have it. Detective Inspector Smith provided  
20          me with a bunch of binders -- or not. Correction, court  
21          briefs from that.

22                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, and do you have  
23          some sense as to when you would have received that, sir?

24                      **MR. HALL:** It would have been fairly early  
25          on, I would think. I would think when we got rolling in

1       our office at Ministry of Natural Resources in early  
2       September he had brought some briefs down with him on how  
3       he had done investigations in the Alfred Training School  
4       and so on, just so that the officers could get an idea as  
5       how he wanted them done. And I think he brought a project  
6       from his previous investigations down with him, but I'm not  
7       certain of exactly the date right now.

8               **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, but it would have  
9       been sometime in September presumably?

10              **MR. HALL:** I would think it would be in  
11       September because we were setting up there where we could  
12       lock everything up and leave it overnight, and we were kind  
13       of secluded in an area nobody knew about.

14              **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, so there would  
15       have been the material from the Cornwall Police Service?  
16       Presumably he would have given you the material from his  
17       own investigations in 1994?

18              **MR. HALL:** It was an Ottawa Police --Ottawa-  
19       Carleton Regional Police investigation they did.

20              **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

21              **MR. HALL:** There was the investigation of  
22       Father Charles MacDonald, the initial one where there was  
23       no charges laid ---

24              **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

25              **MR. HALL:** --- and then the one where there

1           were subsequent charges laid. There was the -- what was  
2           the other one?

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** He did three investigations  
4           in 1994.

5                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, he did, extortion type  
6           investigation too.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** He did reinvestigation of  
8           Father Charles MacDonald at Cornwall.

9                   **MR. HALL:** Right.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** He did a conspiracy brief  
11           and he did an obstruct justice brief.

12                  **MR. HALL:** The one where Malcolm MacDonald  
13           was charged.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

15                  **MR. HALL:** We had that brief; we had those.

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, and then while he  
17           was doing that, Inspector Hamelink ---

18                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- was doing an extortion  
20           investigation.

21                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Was that provided to you?

23                  **MR. HALL:** It was, but it was some time  
24           later I think we asked for that.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

1                   **MR. HALL:** And same with the Milton  
2                   MacDonald; I acquired that file later on too from Constable  
3                   Hurlbutt.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, so that was later  
5                   on, possibly in 1998?

6                   **MR. HALL:** I can't give you a date today,  
7                   but ---

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, but Officer Dupuis  
9                   testified ---

10                  **MR. HALL:** It would have been probably in  
11                  the latter part of '97 or early '98.

12                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** I believe Officer Dupuis  
13                  testified here that some of these materials weren't  
14                  received until late '98, and I think that was with respect  
15                  to the Hamelink materials.

16                  **MR. HALL:** It could be, yes, it could be.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

18                  **MR. HALL:** I had some email correspondence  
19                  with Detective Staff Sergeant Aitchison at our headquarters  
20                  in Orillia, requesting files, so if I could view that I  
21                  could tell you what the dates were when I was requesting  
22                  some stuff.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** But these materials, the '93  
24                  Cornwall materials, '94 Ottawa police, '94 OPP, subsequent  
25                  OPP with respect to Father Charles MacDonald, with charges

1 starting in '96, those would have all been important to  
2 your investigation?

3 MR. HALL: Yes.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: Because they all touched  
5 upon some of the matters in the Fantino brief?

6 MR. HALL: Correct.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Inspector  
8 Hamelink's investigation, I recall there was some  
9 statements in there that I wanted.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: Yeah.

11 MR. HALL: And I requested that from Orillia  
12 and I think -- I don't know if it's Freedom of Information  
13 or Criminal Injuries Compensation Board had requested some  
14 of that stuff too and we had some difficulty finding an  
15 unedited version of that.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Once you all reviewed the  
17 Fantino brief, because you didn't have the other stuff yet,  
18 but once you reviewed the Fantino brief you would have come  
19 up with a plan about how to approach the investigation;  
20 correct?

21 MR. HALL: Well, I already had a plan by  
22 that time in my head how we were doing it.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: All right, and can you give  
24 us a sense as to how you determined which investigators  
25 would be assigned to do what?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, I did projections. I  
2                   projected two, three months ahead of time. I recall a  
3                   projection for January, February and March. It was typed  
4                   out. I had the individual officers' names down. I had the  
5                   different cases and we were projecting to have certain  
6                   things done by a certain time, failing other things didn't  
7                   come such as the ice storm and a murder. But I mean, those  
8                   were in the file, the admin file.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Did you  
10                  determine, in looking at the Dunlop brief or the Fantino  
11                  brief -- I'll use those terms interchangeably -- whether  
12                  certain items were to be assigned a higher priority than  
13                  others?

14                  **MR. HALL:** Well, crimes against a person was  
15                  the highest priority but I decided to -- the conspiracy  
16                  investigation, I decided to leave it to the last basically  
17                  for two reasons.

18                  First of all, I wanted to do the  
19                  investigation on the alleged sexual allegations, and  
20                  secondly, we may have heard something from some witness and  
21                  in the course of that investigation that would assist us  
22                  when I did the conspiracy investigation.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So when we talk  
24                  about crimes against a person being the highest priority,  
25                  you had a number of allegations ---

1                   **MR. HALL:** Well, I think the highest  
2                   priority right at that particular time was Father Charles  
3                   MacDonald. It was charges before the court.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I was going to just ---

5                   **MR. HALL:** We didn't want an undue delay so  
6                   we stepped into that one and got right on it. I believe we  
7                   charged him on the 26<sup>th</sup> of January of '98, involving alleged  
8                   victims.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I was just going to go  
10                  there, sir, because I thought perhaps that given that  
11                  Father MacDonald was before the courts and so you have your  
12                  clock ticking, if I can call it that, with respect to delay  
13                  arguments and things ---

14                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- and given the fact that  
16                  you at that point were a very experienced OPP officer, you  
17                  would aware of the need ---

18                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- to ensure that you don't  
20                  get into trouble with charter delays and things of that  
21                  nature?

22                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So it would be -  
24                  - perhaps the highest priority would be to look at the  
25                  brief and to determine or identify potential victims of

1 Father MacDonald?

2 MR. HALL: Correct.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: And perhaps, right after  
4 that, identify persons of interest to that particular  
5 investigation?

6 MR. HALL: Correct. And one of the  
7 interviews we wanted to do was out in Edmonton, so it took  
8 a little longer. We may have been done a little sooner if  
9 we didn't coordinate that with my other investigation on a  
10 homicide in the Northwest Territories.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay, but given that that  
12 was an ongoing case before your courts, you knew that had  
13 to be given a high priority?

14 MR. HALL: Yes, definitely.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: All right, and were there  
16 other cases that were ongoing before the courts that were  
17 within the mandate or related to the mandate?

18 MR. HALL: Could I see my brief log, please?

19 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, if you need it to  
20 answer that, I'll come to that in a minute. There's none  
21 you can think of off the top of your head?

22 MR. HALL: I like to be accurate here. I  
23 like to look at my files. I can't -- you know, we did 34  
24 briefs. I mean it's kind of difficult to remember. I  
25 didn't think this was a memory test here.



1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's not a memory test, sir.

2                   It's just there's an order to doing things ---

3                   **MR. HALL:** I've kind of come to that  
4                   conclusion.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- and I wanted to do this  
6                   efficiently.

7                   **MR. HALL:** If you have a document, I'd like  
8                   to see it, please.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, well, we'll come to  
10                  your brief log.

11                  **MR. HALL:** Thank you.

12                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, so we agree that  
13                  Charles MacDonald had to be given a high priority?

14                  **MR. HALL:** I agree.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** If there were other cases  
16                  before the courts, they had to be given a high priority?

17                  **MR. HALL:** I wouldn't disagree at all.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah, and if Marcel Lalonde  
19                  was one of them, that would be a case given a high  
20                  priority?

21                  **MR. HALL:** Marcel Lalonde was not in Project  
22                  Truth.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, but if you had  
24                  something to do with that and it was before the courts,  
25                  that is something that you would have to give some priority

1 to; correct?

2 MR. HALL: If I had something to do with it?

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

4 MR. HALL: Well, let me just talk about the  
5 Marcel Lalonde case. That was a case that  
6 started back in '96.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

8 MR. HALL: And there was charges laid. It  
9 was all before the courts and it was five -- I recall at  
10 least five victims. I know one was OPP area. Constable  
11 Genier was dealing with that at a Lancaster Detachment,  
12 okay, and it just happened to be that he was our officer in  
13 Project Truth.

14 I had no involvement with Marcel Lalonde  
15 until the trials of Marcel Lalonde when Perry Dunlop became  
16 a problem with his disclosure and with his information at  
17 the preliminary hearing, and then we -- the Crown Attorney  
18 in that particular case, who was from Brockville, Claudette  
19 Wilhelm ---

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

21 MR. HALL: --- issued a memo to me on the 5<sup>th</sup>  
22 of October of '99, requesting I make enquiries of Dunlop  
23 and -- where do you want me to stop? I can go right on  
24 with this.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: No, no, well, there was

1 certainly work with Marcel Lalonde well in advance of  
2 October of '99. We'll come to it.

3 So one of the things you were doing, and  
4 we've talked about this, was identifying and giving  
5 priority to cases where there might be -- where the case is  
6 before the courts. Presumably, if you identified cases and  
7 evidence of ongoing abuse, those would be given a priority?

8 **MR. HALL:** Definitely. We did.

9 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And sir, I'm not saying you  
10 did or you didn't; I'm just trying to establish what you'd  
11 give priority to.

12 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And sir, would you agree  
14 that making efforts or attempts to determine whether  
15 suspects were in some kind of a caregiver role -- a role  
16 where they have responsibilities over children -- that that  
17 might be assigned a priority?

18 **MR. HALL:** Are you referring to anyone in  
19 particular?

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** No. I'm just saying as a  
21 category, if you've got ---

22 **MR. HALL:** Yeah, we determined whether there  
23 was any -- any danger, if that's what you're asking.

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, and those would be  
25 individuals ---

1                   **MR. HALL:** Most of the people we dealt with

2                   ---

3                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Sir, sir, sir ---

4                   **MR. HALL:** --- were fairly elderly.

5                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** --- Mr. Hall, Mr.

6                   Engelmann is going to have to wait until you finish  
7                   answering a question, but you're going to have to wait  
8                   until he finishes talking before we can answer. All right.

9                   **MR. HALL:** Fair enough.

10                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Good.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** I was just saying that if  
12                  there were individuals who were in a teaching role or if  
13                  there were individuals who were in a role where they'd have  
14                  access to children on a ---

15                  **MR. HALL:** Definitely.

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- regular basis, that's  
17                  something that would be a priority and you'd also not only  
18                  want to investigate, but perhaps contact the CAS?

19                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

20                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

21                  And sir, were there situations where you  
22                  might be concerned that evidence that currently existed  
23                  could be lost or destroyed and you might want to give some  
24                  priority to that?

25                  **MR. HALL:** That would be a consideration.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

2                   And presumably, as well, if there are  
3                   alleged victims mentioned in the Dunlop brief, you'd want  
4                   to make some contact with them within a reasonable period  
5                   of time?

6                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Just because you want them  
8                   to know that someone is actually looking at this and they  
9                   might require some support or other assistance?

10                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

12                  And when you investigate crimes of this  
13                  nature -- and I think we got this from Detective Inspector  
14                  Smith -- is the first step typically to interview the  
15                  alleged victim?

16                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

18                  **MR. HALL:** You've got to know what you have.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** No, exactly, but you're  
20                  probably doing some research and preparing for that  
21                  interview, but that's the first interview?

22                  **MR. HALL:** Yeah.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

24                  And the identification of victims was one of  
25                  the categories you talked to us about.

1 MR. HALL: Yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: And it's my understanding --  
3 and we'll come to the logs in a minute -- but that you  
4 would have started interviews of the Fantino brief  
5 complainants in mid-to-late September of '97. If you don't  
6 remember exactly, we can just wait until we get there.

7 MR. HALL: No, I don't know exactly.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

9 Sir, you put together a case management  
10 system for Project Truth?

11 MR. HALL: Yes.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: And you created a number of  
13 tracking systems; did you not?

14 MR. HALL: Yes, I did.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: And these systems would, for  
16 example, track suspects?

17 MR. HALL: Correct.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: They would track alleged  
19 victims?

20 MR. HALL: Correct.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: They would attract -- sorry,  
22 they would track persons giving statements?

23 MR. HALL: Yes.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: Some of them would track  
25 Crown briefs?

1 MR. HALL: Yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Charges?

3 MR. HALL: Yes.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: Court appearances?

5 MR. HALL: Yes.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: And sir, were you satisfied  
7 with the case management system that was put into place for  
8 Project Truth?

9 MR. HALL: Yes, I was.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

11 And I'd just like to refer you to a few  
12 documents that were developed, as I understand, by either  
13 yourself or others working on the investigation.

14 And sir, I don't know if you want me to do  
15 this right after the break or if you me to do it right now.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: How long do you think it  
17 will take?

18 MR. ENGELMANN: Five minutes or so.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Oh, let's go. Let's go.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: M'hm.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: What I'd like to do is just  
23 go through a group of documents that I believe were for  
24 your assistance with day-to-day management of the project  
25 and one of them I think is already entered. It's called a

1 "Case Manager's Assignment Register" and it is Exhibit  
2 2668. If you'd just take a brief look at that. Your  
3 document number is 702725.

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Sir, if you look on the  
5 back of the binders, you'll see -- you should have, I  
6 think, the binder that has 2668 in it.

7 **MR. HALL:** Yeah, I have it on the screen  
8 here, too.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay, fine. All right.

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So is this one of the case  
11 management system documents that would have been created --  
12 -

13 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- for the purposes of this  
15 project?

16 **MR. HALL:** Commenced on the 18<sup>th</sup> of June in  
17 '97.

18 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

19 And was this something you would have used  
20 before, Mr. Hall, in previous investigations?

21 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

22 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

23 And what was the purpose of this document?

24 **MR. HALL:** This document was basically to  
25 document all the assignments that we would do; not



1 necessarily by name. I think if you go down to Item Number  
2 150, as an example, you'll see we picked out things like  
3 meeting on Stanley Island or Cameron's Point and we would  
4 try and find out what took place there and who was involved  
5 and what it could tell us about it.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: Several of these weren't by  
7 name, right? They were ---

8 MR. HALL: Exactly.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: They were by task.

10 MR. HALL: Yes, they were -- they were  
11 assignments of bits of information that we determined that  
12 we need to look at ---

13 MR. ENGELMANN: Right.

14 MR. HALL: --- from the Dunlop material.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: Now, to get a sense as to  
16 what the assignment was about, there was another long-form  
17 document where, for example, number 1, David Silmsen, there  
18 would be a one-page document that would have a description  
19 as to what the assignment was about.

20 MR. HALL: Another book; an action-taken  
21 book.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

23 And this was helpful because you know which  
24 officer is assigned and you typically have a date for  
25 something to be done by.

1                   **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So it's like a brought-  
3 forward system.

4                   **MR. HALL:** Yeah. Usually, as you can see  
5 there, the various officers assigned to, they wrote it in  
6 themselves.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

8                   **MR. HALL:** And there was times when they  
9 realized there needed to be something to be done, they  
10 would put it in and sign their name to it.

11                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

12                   **MR. HALL:** There was occasions when I would  
13 assign them to it and they would put it in.

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm hopeful this has a  
15 publication ban stamp on it.

16                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Sure does.

17                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

18                   And sir, if we could look at Document  
19 702747. This is a document, Mr. Commissioner, entitled  
20 "All Involved Persons".

21                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yeah, Exhibit 2770 with a  
22 publication ban on it.

23                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2770:**

24                   (702747) - Project Truth All Involved  
25 Persons & address/Phone #'s

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And again, was this a  
2 document -- is this a document created by a computer  
3 program or is this a document you would have used  
4 previously, sir?

5                   **MR. HALL:** This was unique to this program.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Was this the first time you  
7 would have used this particular document?

8                   **MR. HALL:** It's the first time I used the  
9 ACCESS Program.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

11                  **MR. HALL:** And the program just didn't come  
12 to us. We had a technician come down from our headquarters  
13 in Orillia and set it up on the basis of what we wanted and  
14 the four categories and a search capability.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

16                  **MR. HALL:** So it was -- whether that had  
17 been used somewhere else or not, I don't know. We were  
18 adapting it to our investigation.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** So this is what you talked  
20 to us about earlier, where you would identify whether  
21 someone was a suspect, a victim ---

22                  **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- a witness or unknown?

24                  **MR. HALL:** When -- when an interview was  
25 done, whether it was a videotaped interview or an

1        audiotaped interview or a handwritten interview, it would  
2        be categorized and the person would fall into one of the  
3        four categories. Either he was a suspect or he was a  
4        victim or a witness or other.

5                    **MR. ENGELMANN:** And sir, the one -- one of  
6        the officers involved in the interview would make that  
7        categorization?

8                    **MR. HALL:** Well, usually our secretary would  
9        be the initial one because she's the one typing this. If  
10       we had a -- for instance, if you do a videotaped interview  
11       what actually takes place is, while you're doing the  
12       interview -- we do it at our Headquarters in Long Sault a  
13       lot of them are done -- two copies of the videotape are  
14       made simultaneously; one becomes a master copy, it's sealed  
15       in our file and stays there, the second is a working copy.

16                    And we also have to make an audio copy so  
17        that the secretary can transcribe the videotape. So when  
18        she does her transcribing, the names are in there and who  
19        it's taken to she will categorize it and I will check or  
20        sometimes she'll ask me "Who do we associate this to".

21                    **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. But presumably,  
22        you're not just identifying whether the person being  
23        interviewed is a suspect, victim, witness or unknown, but  
24        also the names that that individual is giving you in the  
25        course of that interview?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, they're entered separately,  
2 exactly.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So someone has to make some  
4 decisions as to whether ---

5                   **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- a person fits ---

7                   **MR. HALL:** Yup.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- within one of these  
9 categories.

10                  **MR. HALL:** All names go somewhere.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And that's, presumably, a  
12 decision either that you make or one of your officers?

13                  **MR. HALL:** Yeah, the officers that did the  
14 interview, I mean, I would check later on to see if it was  
15 in there. And I think it became important when we started  
16 doing our briefs.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And this  
18 information is important as you're trying to link, perhaps  
19 some of your victims, your suspects, witnesses, et cetera?

20                  **MR. HALL:** Well, I think what happens is  
21 when you -- if you take a suspect, for instance, we had all  
22 our suspects listed in a file folder in a filing cabinet.  
23 We had another filing cabinet drawer with all the witnesses  
24 A to Z, alphabetical. So when we do -- when we have a  
25 suspect if any -- if somebody's interviewed relating to

1 that suspect, our secretary would run off a sheet which  
2 basically says, Suspect A and whoever is related to that  
3 would be listed on there.

4 But a hard copy of their report would be run  
5 off and it'd be in our A to Z file. So if an officer  
6 wanted to go and look at it he didn't have to go into the  
7 computer and start running it off, it was there.

8 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Presumably, the interview  
9 reports could go into multiple files?

10 **MR. HALL:** Oh yes. Exactly.

11 So when it came time to do our court brief,  
12 if I said I want to do a -- I'm doing a court brief on Joe  
13 Blow for instance, she would run off the sheet; Joe Blow at  
14 the top and it would show all the victims, the witnesses  
15 and everything to that person.

16 So you would go and gather all the  
17 statements dealing with that person, you would put it in.

18 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

19 **MR. HALL:** It's the same when an officer is  
20 doing his Will Say. I mean, he's doing it for over a  
21 period of a long time, how does he remember anything. He  
22 uses a similar sheet. He goes there, says okay, certain  
23 date I interviewed so and so, I go to my notebook I entered  
24 so and so.

25 So as long as it was in a context of an

1 interview somewhere, he would know that.

2 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, I notice I'm passed my  
3 five minutes; perhaps this would be an appropriate time.

4 There's a few other documents that I do want  
5 to enter.

6 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Not a problem. Thank you  
7 very much.

8 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Thank you.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Let's take a break.

10 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order. All rise. À  
11 l'ordre. Veuillez vous lever.

12 This hearing will resume at 3:30 p.m.

13 --- Upon recessing at 3:13 p.m./

14 L'audience est suspendue à 15h13

15 --- Upon resuming at 3:36 p.m./

16 L'audience est reprise à 15h36

17 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order. All rise. À  
18 l'ordre. Veuillez vous lever.

19 This hearing is now resumed. Please be  
20 seated. Veuillez vous asseoir.

21 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

22 **PATRICK HALL, Resumed/Sous le même serment:**

23 --- **EXAMINATION IN CHIEF BY/EXAMINATION EN-CHEF PAR MR.**

24 **ENGELMANN: (Continued/Suite)**

25 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Go ahead.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Mr. Hall, we're just looking  
2                   at some of the documents that you and your team were using  
3                   to track things for case management purposes.

4                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And the next document that I  
6                   wanted to turn you to is Document 702751 and that's a  
7                   document that's entitled "Persons with Statements Report".

8                   That could be the next exhibit, sir.

9                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

10                  That will be Exhibit 2771.

11                  --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2771:**

12                  (702751) - Project Truth "Persons with  
13                  Statement Report"

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Mr. Hall, is this another  
15                  document that is created by the access program?

16                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, it is.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So this would be  
18                  another document that you're using for the first time in  
19                  this large project?

20                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, and ---

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And can you tell us what its  
22                  purpose is, sir?

23                  **MR. HALL:** Well, what it's doing is putting  
24                  the various people we interview into a category. For  
25                  instance, if you look at Number 1, he's a witness, the



1 second one is an unknown, the third one's a witness, the  
2 fourth one's a witness. It isn't until you get further  
3 down the page you'll see some are "suspect".

4 So that's basically what it does;  
5 categorize.

6 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So it's a subset of the  
7 document we just looked at before? Because we just looked  
8 at 2770, a document called "All Involved Persons" that  
9 broke them down into those four categories, and now we're  
10 taking the persons with statements out of that list?

11 **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

12 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And it gives us,  
13 as well, information about when statements were taken and  
14 whether multiple statements were taken?

15 **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

16 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. And it gives you a  
17 sense of the number of statements you take as well because  
18 it has a cumulative total; correct?

19 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So if we look at the last  
21 page of Exhibit 2771 were there 720 statements taken?

22 **MR. HALL:** It would appear so by that  
23 number.

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. And that's as at June  
25 30<sup>th</sup>, 2002?

1                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And, again, sir,  
3                   that ---

4                   **MR. HALL:** No, that would include -- like  
5                   some of them, Mr. Leroux for instance, would have six or  
6                   seven statements.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

8                   **MR. HALL:** So, I mean, that's -- it doesn't  
9                   necessarily mean 720 people.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Fair enough, fair enough.  
11                  There would be several that have at least two or three  
12                  statements.

13                  **MR. HALL:** Exactly. Exactly.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

15                  And, sir, I don't know if it does, but that  
16                  should have a publication ban stamp.

17                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** It does.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

19                  Then another tracking document I'd like you  
20                  to look at, sir, is Document Number 702753.

21                  This is a document, Mr. Commissioner, that's  
22                  entitled "Association Report - Alphabetical".

23                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

24                  And that will be Exhibit 2772.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Again, sir, this should have

1 a stamp.

2 **THE COMMISSIONER:** It does. Thank you.

3 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Now, with respect to this --  
4 with respect to this document, sir, would this again be a  
5 document that's generated by the access program?

6 **MR. HALL:** Yes, it was.

7 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So this is,  
8 again, the first time you're using this; correct?

9 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And can you just give us a  
11 sense -- and maybe just by using one of the examples on the  
12 first page. For example, we see "645, Sean Adams".

13 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And we see three  
15 entries next to him.

16 **MR. HALL:** That's right.

17 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Can you tell us what that  
18 means?

19 **MR. HALL:** Well, they're -- he's associated  
20 to two witnesses and one suspect.

21 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

22 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Which one are we looking  
23 at; sorry?

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Six-forty-five (645), Sean  
25 Adams.

1 So the witnesses he's associated to are ---

2 MR. HALL: I think a better example might  
3 be, if you go to Bates 378, for instance.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: I'm sorry?

5 MR. HALL: Bates number, page 378.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

7 MR. HALL: Okay, Mr. Leduc.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

9 MR. HALL: You can see all the parties  
10 associated to him?

11 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

12 MR. HALL: That's what this document does.  
13 If you go to Charles MacDonald, which is ID Number 91,  
14 you'll find 15 pages of witnesses associated to him.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. So if we're looking  
16 under Mr. Leduc, just by way of example that you've shown  
17 us on Bates page 378 and 379 ---

18 MR. HALL: Yes.

19 Well, all those people were associated --  
20 under the heading "Association Type". For instance, the  
21 very first one there, his ID Number is 268.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

23 MR. HALL: He's a witness. Well, each one  
24 of those names tell -- it tells you how he's associated;  
25 whether he's a witness, whether it's unknown, whether it's

1 a victim. You follow me?

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes. So when it says  
3 suspect ID Number 565, we don't have the name of an  
4 individual. We have "conspiracy" written. Can you tell us  
5 what that means?

6 MR. HALL: Well, Mr. Leduc was a suspect in  
7 a conspiracy investigation ---

8 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

9 MR. HALL: --- to obstruct justice.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

11 MR. HALL: He wasn't charged, but he's a  
12 suspect.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: And when we look at that  
14 word on the next page, on Bates page 379 ---

15 MR. HALL: Yes.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: --- we see "suspect" again  
17 next to "MacDonald, Charles". And what is that telling us?

18 MR. HALL: That he's a suspect -- which  
19 number is it again, please?

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Ninety-one (91).

21 MR. HALL: Yeah, 91. It's showing him as a  
22 suspect.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: I understood the "suspect,  
24 conspiracy" ---

25 MR. HALL: Yeah, but he's a suspect under --

1 for Mr. Leduc. He's listed as a suspect because he's part  
2 of the conspiracy. I mean, he's the individual they're  
3 paying the \$32,000 for. Okay?

4 **MR. ENGELMANN:** No, I understand -- sorry,  
5 maybe I'm not being clear. I understand the "suspect" next  
6 to the "conspiracy". Why is there a "suspect" ---

7 **MR. HALL:** Well, this ---

8 **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- for him next to Father  
9 Charles MacDonald?

10 **MR. HALL:** For the reason I just mentioned.  
11 Father Charles MacDonald is a suspect ---

12 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So that would mean they're  
13 both like co-suspects?

14 **MR. HALL:** No. All this says is how  
15 MacDonald is connected to Leduc, basically. That's what it  
16 says.

17 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

18 **MR. HALL:** Do you agree with me?

19 **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's your document, sir.  
20 I'm just asking you questions.

21 **MR. HALL:** Well, I'm telling you. Let's  
22 agree to disagree, just -- that's what it is.

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm not agreeing or  
24 disagreeing. I'm just asking a question. I just wanted to  
25 know what this meant.

1                   **MR. HALL:** Okay. Well, Leduc is a suspect  
2                   in the conspiracy.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

4                   **MR. HALL:** Why is there a conspiracy in the  
5                   first place? It revolves around Father Charles MacDonald,  
6                   right?

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And the settlement ---

8                   **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

10                  **MR. HALL:** So Father Charles MacDonald is a  
11                  suspect in that.

12                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

13                  So he's also a suspect in the conspiracy?

14                  **MR. HALL:** He could be.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

16                  **MR. HALL:** We may not have found evidence to  
17                  it, but he could be.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

19                  So that's the tie-in?

20                  **MR. HALL:** That's the -- it's just showing  
21                  there's a connection between Leduc and MacDonald.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

23                  And then where we see the words "victims"  
24                  these are the alleged victims or complainants in the  
25                  charges against Mr. Leduc?

1                   **MR. HALL:** The alleged allegations against  
2 Mr. Leduc, those people are identified as a victim.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

4                   And then the witnesses there could be for  
5 either of these cases, either the allegations against him  
6 with respect ---

7                   **MR. HALL:** No, no, I wouldn't agree with you  
8 there. The witnesses here are only connected to Mr. Leduc  
9 in some way. I'd have to go to their individual statement  
10 to tell you how they're connected. It may be just in the  
11 course of, like I said before, finding Mr. Leduc's previous  
12 secretaries.

13                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

14                   So this doesn't tell us how they're related  
15 as witnesses, just that they're related in some way.

16                   **MR. HALL:** Exactly. It's an association  
17 list, basically, is what it is.

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

19                   And I understand the word "association".  
20 I'm just not sure I understand some of the output of the  
21 program. For example, when I looked at the first page, sir  
22 -- we'll come back to this perhaps in a bit -- but you have  
23 Richard Abell listed. Do you see that, right on the first  
24 page?

25                   **MR. HALL:** On the very first page?



1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

2                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And he's listed as a  
4                   suspect.

5                   **MR. HALL:** Well, in the conspiracy to  
6                   obstruct justice. He may very well be. He had the  
7                   statement. We don't know what his involvement is. It  
8                   doesn't mean there's any allegations against him. He's  
9                   just listed as a suspect.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** He's listed as a suspect  
11                  under "Conspiracy Obstruct Justice", and he's listed as a  
12                  suspect under "Charles MacDonald"?

13                  **MR. HALL:** Because there's a connection.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

15                  **MR. HALL:** I mean, there's only these  
16                  categories to list them under, so you've got to pick one  
17                  and that's the closest, bearing in mind you check your  
18                  individual statement to see what the connection is.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** I guess my point is one of  
20                  your officers makes a decision as to whether to list  
21                  someone as a suspect or as a witness.

22                  **MR. HALL:** I wouldn't say one of my  
23                  officers. I may have made a decision.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Fair enough. One of you --

25                  -

1 MR. HALL: Yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: --- decides whether Richard  
3 Abell should be a witness or a suspect in the conspiracy?

4 MR. HALL: Based on what his involvement is.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes. Likewise with Father  
6 MacDonald?

7 MR. HALL: Exactly.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

9 MR. HALL: Well, you could say that for all  
10 of them really.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: So the output is very  
12 determinative -- the actual output here depends on who's  
13 inputting and the views of that person inputting.

14 MR. HALL: I wouldn't say the views of the  
15 person. It would be determined by the interview we've done  
16 of that person ---

17 MR. ENGELMANN: Right.

18 MR. HALL: --- and how we decided they were  
19 connected. It wasn't an arbitrary thing.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, someone has to  
21 exercise some discretion to determine whether someone is a  
22 suspect or a witness.

23 MR. HALL: Exactly.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: And that was done, and in  
25 this case we have an Association Report that has Richard

1 Abell listed as a suspect in the conspiracy and a suspect  
2 in the MacDonald case. And you say they're related, of  
3 course?

4 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

5 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

6 Let's look at another document, sir.

7 Sir, I'm advised by Ms. Daley that the  
8 document that I just entered had previously been entered.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Which one? Persons with  
10 Statement Reports?

11 **MR. ENGELMANN:** The Association Report. Is  
12 it 2697?

13 I apologize, sir, this must have been  
14 entered through the previous witness.

15 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I don't have the book, so  
16 I can't ---

17 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Is 2697 Document Number  
18 702753? So perhaps the record could be corrected. I  
19 apologize. So Document Number 702753 and the questions  
20 related to same should be relating to Exhibit 2697.

21 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

22 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

23 I'd like to look, sir, at a document that's  
24 called a Brief Log, if I may, and it is Document 702760.

25 Sir, I don't believe it's been entered.

1                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

2                   Exhibit Number 2772 has a publication ban on  
3                   it and it's called a Project Truth Brief Log.

4                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2772:**

5                   (702760) - Project Truth Brief Log

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, is this a document from  
7                   Access or is this a different ---

8                   **MR. HALL:** From Access.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

10                   But had you used documents similar to this  
11                   before?

12                   **MR. HALL:** A document similar, not off  
13                   Access, but similar, yes.

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Okay.

15                   And when you're doing a major investigation  
16                   there can be multiple briefs?

17                   **MR. HALL:** Definitely.

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

19                   And so you would have had some kind of a  
20                   register document for ---

21                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- briefs in previous  
23                   cases?

24                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

25                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And so what you're doing is

1       you're listing the name of the brief, the officer  
2       responsible -- and when it says "responsible" is that the  
3       officer who would have prepared the brief primarily?

4               **MR. HALL:** He's responsible for the case and  
5       had input to the brief. He may have done it all, may have  
6       done some of it, or we may have done it together.

7               **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

8               And you're listing information such as not  
9       only who the officer is, whether there's an assigned Crown,  
10      who defence counsel is, a date of arrest and information  
11      about the numbers of volumes?

12              **MR. HALL:** And when they were delivered.

13              **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

14              **MR. HALL:** And the disposition on the far  
15      right.

16              **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. So if we want to know  
17      when you actually deliver a particular Crown brief to a  
18      prosecutor, which column are we looking at, sir?

19              **MR. HALL:** Well, it starts at -- right after  
20      the "Date Arrested". See the column ---

21              **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

22              **MR. HALL:** --- right to the -- immediately  
23      to the right? And as you can see, there's some -- it was  
24      only two volumes or two dates. Some, there's six. At the  
25      bottom of the page there's about seven deliveries,

1           depending on ---

2                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

3                       But if we wanted to look at one in  
4           particular, if we looked at number 2, Bernard Cameron --  
5           you see that? Am I correct that you're delivering the  
6           brief ---

7                       **MR. HALL:** Volumes 1 and 2 are delivered on  
8           the 22<sup>nd</sup> of September, '99 ---

9                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

10                      And it ---

11                      **MR. HALL:** --- for recommendations.

12                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- lists the prosecutor.

13                      **MR. HALL:** Yes.

14                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** And then you're getting --  
15           the next column would be when you received the brief back.

16

17                      **MR. HALL:** That's right and the opinion.

18                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** And the recommendation and  
19           the name of the Crown.

20                      **MR. HALL:** And it says "no charges".

21                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

22                      So that gives you a sense as to when you get  
23           your work done and when it comes back.

24                      **MR. HALL:** It's a method of tracking our  
25           briefs.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

2                   **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And this also  
4 gives you an indication of how many Crown briefs you would  
5 have prepared during the course of the project?

6                   **MR. HALL:** My recollection is we prepared  
7 about 34 briefs. Some of them didn't all result in  
8 charges, obviously.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. This lists 31.

10                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** As of June 30<sup>th</sup>, 2002.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

12                                 Do you know if there were others prepared  
13 after that, sir?

14                  **MR. HALL:** Two thousand and two (2002),  
15 could have been. I can't ---

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** At that point, probably the  
17 only charges outstanding would be those against Jacques  
18 Leduc.

19                  **MR. HALL:** There may have been -- well, when  
20 I say 34, there could have been a case where somebody had  
21 died before we got finished and it may not be listed on  
22 here, depending on what ---

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, because I -- all  
24 right, well maybe there will be another document that will  
25 show us the other three, because I know, for example ---

1 MR. HALL: There may ---

2 MR. ENGELMANN: --- on number 1 on the first  
3 page ---

4 MR. HALL: --- like I'm ---

5 THE COMMISSIONER: One at a time, please.

6 MR. HALL: --- taking 34 from my memory, so  
7 I could, you know ---

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

9 MR. HALL: --- don't hold me to it until I  
10 go to see something.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: Would there be anything else  
12 other than this that would track the total?

13 MR. HALL: Yeah, there could be. There  
14 could be.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: What would that be, sir?

16 MR. HALL: Well, if we go through the rest  
17 of them, I might be able to find it for you.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

19 Well, just so we're clear though, on some of  
20 these that are listed -- some of the 31 -- it says you  
21 prepare the Crown brief. Like, for example, Nelson Barque,  
22 Crown brief prepared January 26<sup>th</sup>.

23 MR. HALL: Yes.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: He dies January -- sorry,  
25 sorry, June 26<sup>th</sup>. He dies on June 28<sup>th</sup>, so no further



1 action. Would that be an example of one where you prepared  
2 a brief, but the individual suspect died; correct?

3 MR. HALL: Yes, but there was going to be  
4 charges on that particular one though.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: I'm sorry?

6 MR. HALL: There was going to be charges.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: You had reasonable and  
8 probable grounds?

9 MR. HALL: I believe we did.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: Yeah, all right.

11 MR. HALL: What I'm saying is the other  
12 three may account for people who had died but we didn't  
13 have the grounds to lay the charge.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: And you would have ---

15 MR. HALL: They died partway through the  
16 investigation.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay, all right.

18 Well, if that ---

19 MR. HALL: I'd have to check further to ---

20 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

21 MR. HALL: --- to really clarify it.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: So there were at least 31  
23 Crown briefs prepared.

24 MR. HALL: Yes.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

1                   And sir, just to go back to the previous  
2                   document for a minute, and it should now be 2697 but it's  
3                   the association report.

4                   **MR. HALL:** I don't have that any more.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Oh, okay.

6                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** You can -- Madam Clerk,  
7                   can you give him back 2790 ---

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Twenty-six ninety-seven  
9                   (2697).

10                   **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

11                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

12                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** We talked about this  
13                   document and we went through a couple of examples. Was  
14                   this the system or is this the document that you would have  
15                   used as a starting point for the linkage analysis?

16                   **MR. HALL:** No, all this document tells you,  
17                   that there's an association -- everybody we interview is --  
18                   got -- has to be associated with somebody.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

20                   **MR. HALL:** And that's all this document  
21                   tells you.

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So is this document used at  
23                   all in your linkage analysis work?

24                   **MR. HALL:** Is it used?

25                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

1 MR. HALL: Sure it's used.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Oh, okay. Sorry, I  
3 misunderstood.

4 MR. HALL: Yeah, yeah, it's used.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: So it's one ---

6 MR. HALL: But I think ---

7 MR. ENGELMANN: --- of the documents?

8 MR. HALL: --- I think what you're looking  
9 at, if you're looking at a suspect -- for instance, we go  
10 to compile a brief. If you take, well, Charles MacDonald,  
11 for instance; he's ident number 91; if you go to prepare a  
12 brief, there's a whole list of associated people to him,  
13 okay? So you gather all the statements relating to that  
14 whether it's a witness, victim statements or whatever, and  
15 they're all compiled in a brief. This association report  
16 just is a list of everybody and how they're connected to  
17 our investigation in what way.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: I assumed, and perhaps  
19 incorrectly, that this might be a starting document for the  
20 purposes of linkage analysis.

21 MR. HALL: It could be, yes.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. What would some  
23 of the other documents be that you would use for linkage  
24 analysis?

25 MR. HALL: Well, persons associated to

1 identification number, which I just explained a few minutes  
2 ago with Mr. MacDonald.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Right, but that's from this  
4 document.

5 MR. HALL: Pardon?

6 MR. ENGELMANN: That's identified here in  
7 this document.

8 MR. HALL: That's identified in the document  
9 here, yes.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

11 Was there any other document from Access that  
12 you used for linkage or was this the principal one from  
13 Access?

14 MR. HALL: That's the principal one because  
15 it gave everybody and what association ---

16 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

17 MR. HALL: --- they had to our investigation  
18 ---

19 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

20 MR. HALL: --- or to the peoples involved in  
21 our investigation. Everybody had to be associated to  
22 somebody ---

23 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

24 MR. HALL: --- in the various -- the four  
25 categories.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, so we've looked at the  
2                   brief log and that must have taken the number 2771, I  
3                   assume.

4                   All right, sir, let's look at another  
5                   document then. I'll just be a moment. It is Document  
6                   Number 702997 and it's called a disclosure register.

7                   **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

8                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you. Publication  
9                   ban on this document as well; Exhibit 2773 which is a  
10                  disclosure register, Project Truth.

11                 **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÉCE NO. P-2773:**

12                   (702997) - 'Disclosure Register'

13                 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So sir, can you tell us what  
14                 the purpose of this document is and where it comes from?

15                 **MR. HALL:** It comes from the Access program  
16                 and what it shows is a list of the disclosures made and you  
17                 can see the number on the side, S-91. If you go back to  
18                 our master list, he's identified as number 91; Charles  
19                 MacDonald ---

20                 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

21                 **MR. HALL:** --- and it will say that Officer  
22                 Dupuis on the 6<sup>th</sup> of January, '98 delivered victim  
23                 statements to Robert Pelletier for recommendations.

24                 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

25                 **MR. HALL:** And the next one down is the same

1 ID number, which is Charles MacDonald, and we're talking  
2 about Volumes 1, 2, 3 and 4. It's Dupuis/Seguin,  
3 disclosure date is the 5<sup>th</sup> of February, '98; again to Robert  
4 Pelletier for recommendations.

5 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

6 So if we wanted to track the various  
7 disclosures that one of your officers made in a particular  
8 file, this document would show us, for example, when and  
9 what was disclosed to a prosecutor in the Charles MacDonald  
10 case over a period of time?

11 **MR. HALL:** Yes, the only exception might be  
12 that when Crown Attorney Lorne McConnery was doing reviews  
13 on the briefs that were submitted to Ms. Hallett that  
14 didn't get completed. Some of the -- we were into 2001, I  
15 believe. Some disclosure was done by memo directly to Mr.  
16 McConnery ---

17 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

18 **MR. HALL:** --- at his request. He requested  
19 certain things, particularly in the conspiracy  
20 investigation. When he was doing his review of that  
21 investigation, I think if you go to -- an example would be  
22 the 4<sup>th</sup> of July of 2001. There's a memo there and there's a  
23 whole list of disclosure.

24 It may not necessarily be on here.

25 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, so that ---

1                   **MR. HALL:** He's doing it by memorandum. It  
2                   may not necessarily; I'd have to check. I just want to  
3                   make that point that it could be something that -- it'll be  
4                   in our files but it may not necessarily be on the list.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So if the disclosure  
6                   originated from a Crown request you may not have it listed  
7                   here?

8                   **MR. HALL:** Well, in this particular case he  
9                   was asking for different things. He was asking for, for  
10                  instance, files that had nothing to do with the thing at  
11                  all; it was just files he wanted to review.

12                  For instance, the Milton MacDonald case; for  
13                  instance, the Fred Hamelink investigation. Some of those  
14                  things I know, as I recall, were done by memo later on when  
15                  he was doing his final review.

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And we see, do we not, in  
17                  several of these cases, ongoing disclosure?

18                  **MR. HALL:** That's right.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** This doesn't tell us when  
20                  the Crown gives something to a defence counsel; it simply  
21                  tells us when your team gives something to a Crown?

22                  **MR. HALL:** That's right. We have no idea  
23                  what the Crown does with it.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** But, for example, if we turn  
25                  to page 13, which is Bates page 8022, we see some -- the

1 first two items we see disclosure and Jean-Luc Leblanc,  
2 from yourself to two different ---

3 MR. HALL: What was the page again, sir?

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Eight zero two two  
5 (8022).

6 MR. ENGELMANN: Eight zero two two (8022).

7 MR. HALL: Eight zero two two (8022).

8 THE COMMISSIONER: It's page 13.

9 MR. HALL: Yes, okay.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: We see two different  
11 disclosures you make to prosecutors and then we see three  
12 different disclosures that you and your team make -- sorry,  
13 two in the Leblanc case and three in the Leduc case.

14 MR. HALL: Yes. You can see the very first  
15 one is Jean-Luc Leblanc.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Yeah.

17 MR. HALL: I'm making a disclosure and you  
18 can see who the Crown provided it to. There was times when  
19 it would -- it wasn't feasible for us to send a banker's  
20 box full of Crowns to, say, Toronto and then her turn  
21 around and send it back again, so we did disclosure on her  
22 behalf directly at the Crown's request.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: Oh, I see.

24 MR. HALL: Okay? Just want to make that  
25 point. Same with other defence counsel as well.



1                   For instance, Alain Godin's case, since he  
2                   has most of Claude Marleau's suspects and he's in Fort  
3                   Frances, so why would we sent it all the way to Fort  
4                   Frances?

5                   So we made -- on the instructions of the  
6                   Crown we would get a memo, say, delivered to certain --  
7                   sometimes Murray MacDonald's office facilitated that and I  
8                   usually dealt with the Crown.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So that explains -- I'm  
10                  looking at Bates pages 8021 and 8022, you have disclosure  
11                  on 8021 on the Leduc matter; some that goes to Shelley  
12                  Hallett, some that goes to Mike Edelson.

13                  **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And he's a defence counsel.

15                  **MR. HALL:** I delivered -- I recall  
16                  delivering videotapes directly to Mike Edelson but that was  
17                  on Ms. Hallett's instructions.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

19                  **MR. HALL:** I just don't want you to get  
20                  confused about me or one of my officers doing a direct  
21                  disclosure without the Crown knowing about it.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So the caption  
23                  "Crown counsel provided disclosure" is sometimes not  
24                  absolutely accurate; sometimes that disclosure directly to  
25                  a defence counsel but always at the instruction of a Crown?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And so this  
3 would list the various disclosures that you and your team  
4 would have done over the life of the project?

5                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And this document is helpful  
7 for what purpose?

8                   **MR. HALL:** Well, if we want to know whether  
9 something was disclosed or not, you'd obviously go and  
10 check. Somebody asked you what date it's disclosed --  
11 because I understood at least some Crowns relied on us to  
12 keep track of this because they didn't have a list of their  
13 own.

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. But what is  
15 actually disclosed isn't necessarily very descriptive, is  
16 it, sir?

17                   **MR. HALL:** Well, for instance, I'm looking  
18 at Bates page 030. If you look at 91 you can see "New  
19 Volume 7 & 8, 22<sup>nd</sup> of March '00", disclosed by me on request  
20 of Shelley Hallett.

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** When you say "Volumes 7 &  
22 8," would that be volumes of a Crown brief, sir?

23                   **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

25                   **MR. HALL:** See, we -- if there was just a

1 single victim or maybe two victims and we were able to  
2 complete all the charges in the initial stage, then all the  
3 volumes most likely would have been given at one time. But  
4 in the case of, for instance, Jean-Luc Leblanc, we brought  
5 him back three times so obviously there going to be briefs  
6 and briefs and briefs.

7 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. If we could look  
8 at Document 703092, it's entitled Case Manager's Statement  
9 Register.

10 Sir, it will need a stamp as well.

11 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

12 Exhibit 2774 is the Project Truth document,  
13 Persons Associated to ID Number 100. Publication ban on  
14 that document.

15 So what's this?

16 **MR. ENGELMANN:** We have the same document,  
17 703092?

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No. Wait a minute. No,  
19 no, this is Document Number 703080.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** That's not the one I wanted  
21 to go to yet; sorry.

22 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay.

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** 703092, Case Manager's  
24 Statement Register.

25 (SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)

1                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

2                   So, we'll try again; 2774 is Document Number  
3                   703092, Case Manager's Statement Register.

4                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2774:**

5                   (703092) - Project Truth 'Case Manager's  
6                   Statement Register'

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Mr. Hall, would this be  
8                   another document generated by the Access program?

9                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And can you tell us what the  
11                  purpose of this document is?

12                  **MR. HALL:** This document indicates -- it  
13                  gives a name. Obviously if we look at the very first one,  
14                  it gives the date of the statement, it gives the officer's  
15                  name, who -- the two officers that took it, and LE145,  
16                  that's an interview report, actually is what it is, and it  
17                  shows that it's typed and it shows that the synopsis is  
18                  done.

19                  If you go down to the next one down, 17<sup>th</sup> of  
20                  September '97, basically the same thing but it shows it was  
21                  a videotaped interview and it was transcribed and there's a  
22                  synopsis done. That's an example.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** So sir, this would be -- we  
24                  had a -- we looked at a document earlier, Persons with  
25                  Statements Report.

1                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And does this use similar  
3 names and then just give us a breakdown as to ---

4                   **MR. HALL:** Well, the first one you  
5 mentioned, statements report, just indicates we took a  
6 statement.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

8                   **MR. HALL:** Who it was and how it's cross-  
9 referenced.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

11                  **MR. HALL:** This here tells you what happened  
12 with the statement.

13                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** So you're just tunnelling  
14 down a little bit?

15                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

17                  **MR. HALL:** We're just breaking it down -- if  
18 I want to go back and see if it's been transcribed or not,  
19 as soon as our secretary, Marion Burns -- she was the one  
20 that did all of these actually, excellent job, and she was  
21 just creating this form here to show us, if we wanted to go  
22 and check synopsis was done. A lot of times we're getting  
23 briefs ready and I'd be -- this helped me greatly doing my  
24 assignments.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** So just let me understand,

1       sir, after you take the interview report which is often  
2       just handwritten ---

3               **MR. HALL:** No, no. The only handwritten  
4       interview reports would be is where we didn't do an  
5       audiotape or a videotape.

6               **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right, but I'm looking at  
7       2774, the first page, there's a number of them where  
8       there's not an audio or videotape right on that page.

9               **MR. HALL:** Two seven seven four (2774)?

10              **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

11              **MR. HALL:** Bates Number 2774?

12              **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, no, no.

13              **MR. ENGELMANN:** No.

14              **THE COMMISSIONER:** The first page of Exhibit  
15       2774.

16              **MR. HALL:** Okay.

17              **THE COMMISSIONER:** What's he's saying is --  
18       you say the LE145 is an interview report?

19              **MR. HALL:** Yes.

20              **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay, well, what is that?

21              **MR. HALL:** Well, that's a report when we do  
22       a handwritten interview.

23              **THE COMMISSIONER:** Well, there you go. So  
24       what we're saying is the first one on that list, there was  
25       a handwritten report, then it got typed and then it was

1           synopsised. Is that a fair comment?

2                       **MR. HALL:** Yes.

3                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** So what I wanted to ask  
4           your, sir, was we saw some of those with the caution  
5           statements where you attempted to get the statement from  
6           Father MacDonald, and then there was the brief one with  
7           Angus Malcolm MacDonald.

8                               What you had was an interview report that  
9           was signed, a brief interview report, officer signs it,  
10          often the person signs it and it appears, at least from  
11          this first page, that you had a practice that if you had a  
12          handwritten interview report that you would then get it  
13          typed up by your secretary and that you would prepare a  
14          synopsis?

15                       **MR. HALL:** If we had a handwritten one.

16                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

17                       **MR. HALL:** But all of those indicated in  
18          there doesn't necessarily mean are handwritten, okay,  
19          because a lot of them, it just says "interview report".  
20          It's typed.

21                               Like some of them, if you look at the second  
22          one, it says a videotape and it's transcribed. It also has  
23          the "X" at interview report because it's interview. It  
24          doesn't say handwritten.

25                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** No, but I'm assuming, sir,

1 and correct me if I'm wrong, if it doesn't say -- if there  
2 is no "X" under audio, video or trans, then it was a  
3 handwritten interview report that then you had typed?

4 MR. HALL: Exactly.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Right. And my question then  
6 is, was it the practice every time you did a handwritten  
7 interview report to bring it back and have it typed up?

8 MR. HALL: Yes, it was.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And, as well,  
10 was it the practice in each of those situations to also  
11 have a synopsis of that interview report?

12 MR. HALL: Not necessarily.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. So it just -- I'm  
14 looking at the first page and that's not necessarily always  
15 ---

16 MR. HALL: No.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: Those columns don't always  
18 match up?

19 MR. HALL: It could very well be, for  
20 instance, we may have a moniker.

21 I'll give you an example. We had some  
22 people that we suspected were victims who necessarily  
23 didn't want to be a victim, didn't want to get interviewed.  
24 The officer would call them, the officer would speak to  
25 them on the phone, information would be obtained. He would



1           then take an LE 145 and write it all out, and it may be  
2           very brief. So, I mean, there'd be no synopsis made on  
3           that.

4                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

5                       Okay now, sir, as I understand it, there  
6           were a number of documents that were prepared at the end,  
7           or towards the end, of Project Truth to summarize some of  
8           the work that you had done. That's what's reflected in  
9           those documents, and I want to just show you a few if I  
10          may.

11                      Document Number 702762.

12                      **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

13                      Exhibit 2775 is Court Appearances, Project  
14          Truth.

15          --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2775:**

16                      (702762) Project Truth Court Appearances -  
17                      Ongoing and Completed

18                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, I don't believe there's  
19          a concern here about publication.

20                      **MR. HALL:** There's some in here that it will  
21          indicate that they weren't done reviews for a long period  
22          of time. I don't know if that was a concern at court. I  
23          don't know whether it's a concern now or not.

24                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm sorry?

25                      **MR. HALL:** The reviews, you know the reviews

1 we requested from the Crown and they were never completed?

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.

3 MR. HALL: That will be reflected in here.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: All right, okay.

5 MR. HALL: Because there was a long period  
6 of time, it was almost up to two years in some of them.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: No, no. Fair enough. I'm  
8 just -- sorry, I'm just telling the Commissioner that I  
9 didn't think we need a publication ban stamp on this  
10 document because this document doesn't list alleged  
11 victims. This document lists ---

12 MR. HALL: Suspects.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: --- individuals who were  
14 before the courts.

15 MR. HALL: Yes.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay, that's all, Mr. Hall.  
17 I wasn't trying to ---

18 THE COMMISSIONER: No, but he's trying to  
19 tell us that on this -- so can you show me one where ---

20 MR. HALL: Well, there was a publication ban  
21 at court time.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: No, no, I'm not talking  
23 about publication bans.

24 I thought you were saying that this document  
25 we could show -- you could show me where the Crown took a

1 long time to give you to review the briefs; that's what I  
2 thought you had said?

3 MR. HALL: That's right.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: So can you show me one?

5 MR. KOZLOFF: I think they've been taken  
6 out, my apologies. I knew they were in there.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Okay.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Didn't we look at a document  
9 that shows the length of time those take, the log brief  
10 document?

11 THE COMMISSIONER: No.

12 MR. HALL: Not yet.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Not yet, no.

14 MR. HALL: I initially made my comment  
15 because I knew they were in there, Mr. Commissioner, so I  
16 figured they were still there.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: Right.

18 MR. HALL: My mistake. I should have  
19 checked more closely.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Mr. Hall, I thought we went  
21 through that already; it's Exhibit 2772. I took you  
22 through an example.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: No, the brief log?

24 MR. ENGELMANN: We looked at number two.

25 I'm sorry. I'm a little confused. We got

1 off into this digression because I was telling you there  
2 was no need for a publication ban stamp on a document and  
3 I'm not sure where we are now.

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay.

5 I thought that on the last document, 2775,  
6 that the witness had said that he could see on this  
7 document which files the Crown -- and how much time the  
8 Crown had taken to give their opinion. And now what he  
9 said is no, no, they've been taken out of here for some  
10 reason and you went back to the brief log.

11 **MR. HALL:** I'll correct it even further, Mr.  
12 Commissioner. They weren't -- they're on the brief log  
13 rather than the court appearance.

14 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay, so you're saying it  
15 is on the brief log?

16 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

17 **THE COMMISSIONER:** You were right, Mr. Hall.  
18 We've already done this.

19 **MR. HALL:** Yes. Yes.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** You gave me an example, sir.  
21 Remember we looked at number two?

22 **MR. HALL:** Well, it's getting late in the  
23 day, yes.

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Fair enough. But number two  
25 we looked at, you had given the document on September 22<sup>nd</sup>,

1 1999 to a Crown, and you got it back on August 15<sup>th</sup>, 2001?

2 MR. HALL: Right, yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

4 So let's go to 2775, which is document  
5 number, Counsel's Document Number 702762, and this gives us  
6 an indication, sir, of the number of individuals who were  
7 charged, does it not?

8 MR. HALL: Yes.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: Because it lists 15 charged  
10 persons?

11 MR. HALL: Correct.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: And those were persons  
13 charged under the Project Truth mandate, if I can use that  
14 term?

15 MR. HALL: Well, not necessarily. Mr.  
16 Leblanc wasn't under the Project Truth mandate.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. So then there were 14  
18 charged under the Project Truth mandate?

19 MR. HALL: Yes.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. He's related and  
21 he's certainly arrested by your officers?

22 MR. HALL: Yes.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And then you  
24 have a couple of others that you say are related back, on  
25 the final page, 7653?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Yes. Mr. Nadeau's case.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, you list two there.

3                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So this gives us information  
5 about the number of persons charged and it gives us a sense  
6 as to again: officer responsible, Crown assigned, defence  
7 counsel, date of arrest and the various different times  
8 they've appeared in court?

9                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, it also includes the  
10 Montreal charge.

11                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

12                   So, for example, when we have numerous court  
13 appearances, as with Bates page 7651, Father Charles  
14 MacDonald, number 11, it's your Ident Number 91, you have  
15 attempted to list all of the various court appearances and  
16 what they were for?

17                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Again, this is something  
19 that comes from the access document?

20                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And each time one of these  
22 individuals, the 14 or 15, individuals attended in court,  
23 an officer would enter something into this computer system  
24 and then it would come out on this court appearances chart?

25                   **MR. HALL:** The secretary would enter it,

1           yes.

2                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** Fair enough. All right.

3                       And that was useful for you to have a sense  
4           as to how cases were progressing or perhaps not progressing  
5           before the courts?

6                       **MR. HALL:** Yes.

7                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** And it would certainly give  
8           you a sense as to whether or not some of these cases might  
9           be taking too long, or there might be a concern about that?

10                      **MR. HALL:** Could be, yes.

11                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** And was this information  
12           shared with the Crown as well, the Crown handling the case?  
13           Would you be sharing this information with them?

14                      **MR. HALL:** I don't follow you. The Crown  
15           would know when their cases are -- I mean, are you asking  
16           me if one Crown knew about the other Crown's?

17                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** If a case has multiple Crown  
18           prosecutors on it. I'm just wondering if this type of  
19           information would be shared back and forth.

20                      **MR. HALL:** I don't recall giving a copy of  
21           this to the Crowns, other than Mr. Godin attended our  
22           office, Mrs. Hallett attended our office.

23                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

24                      Then, sir, if we look at Document Number  
25           702764. Again, sir, this will not need a stamp. This is a

1 document called "Total Charged Persons" as at June 30<sup>th</sup>,  
2 2002.

3 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you. That will be  
4 Exhibit 2776.

5 --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2776:**

6 (702764) - Project Truth 'Total Charged  
7 Persons' as at 30 Jun 02(738583)

8 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So sir, given that they say  
9 "15 charged persons", this is including Mr. Leblanc?

10 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

11 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

12 And it says "40 victims" and then it says  
13 "34 different people".

14 **MR. HALL:** Well, some victims were  
15 victimized by more than one suspect.

16 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

17 And you've listed the breakdown of the  
18 charges?

19 **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And the total number of  
21 charges being 115?

22 **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And that was as at June 30<sup>th</sup>,  
24 2002?

25 **MR. HALL:** Yes.



1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** To your knowledge, did that  
2                   change?

3                   **MR. HALL:** I don't believe so.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

5                   And that's just a summary form document; is  
6                   it not, sir, to give ---

7                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- give someone a sense as  
9                   to the number of charges and the types of charges that you  
10                  would have laid?

11                  **MR. HALL:** Well, we were being continually  
12                  asked by Crown law and whatnot the status of our  
13                  investigation and what charges, so it was a document we  
14                  could refer to.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

16                  Then, sir, if we could look at Document  
17                  Number 702768? It is entitled "Suspect List" as at 30  
18                  June, 2002. And this document will need a stamp, sir.

19                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you. Publication  
20                  ban on 2777 which is a Project Truth Suspect List as at  
21                  June 30<sup>th</sup>, 2002.

22                  --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2777:**

23                                 (702768) - Project Truth 'Suspect List' as  
24                                 at 30 Jun 02

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Mr. Hall, this is a document

1 generated from the ACCESS Program?

2 MR. HALL: Yes, it is.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: And can you tell us its  
4 purpose, sir?

5 MR. HALL: It just gives a list of the  
6 suspects. I can't make out all the headings though.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Madam Clerk, can you blow  
8 this up a little bit?

9 MR. ENGELMANN: They're quite dark on the --  
10 -

11 THE COMMISSIONER: It's okay; it comes up.  
12 There's a surname -- victim's name is on the right-hand --  
13 left-hand side.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: Just wondering about the  
15 lists at the top; the header.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Yeah, we're getting  
17 there, Mr. Engelmann.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: Thank you.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: So you've got the suspect  
20 ID, you've got a surname -- oh, here we go. So what are  
21 the -- is that a "G", Mr. Hall; to the right of surname?  
22 Oh, given name. That's a given name.

23 MR. HALL: Given name. It's a given name.  
24 It's the surname first, given names, and it's, I believe, a  
25 date of birth.

1                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yeah. Can you push it  
2 over a little more, Madam Clerk, so we can see what the end  
3 is like? Okay, so then there is ---

4                   **MR. HALL:** Address.

5                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** --- address, street name.  
6 Okay, so we've got that (inaudible). Go to the end. Keep  
7 going. Okay.

8                   **MR. HALL:** Information sheet more than  
9 anything else.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

11                   And the -- there's some very small print  
12 just underneath the chart, sir. It's to the bottom left of  
13 the page. I'm just wondering if you know what that refers  
14 to. The arrow is coming on it right now. Maybe that will  
15 be blown up a bit. There we go.

16                  **MR. HALL:**

17                                "Total of 15 charged, four suspects  
18                                deceased after charges laid, 15 charges  
19                                not warranted, three suspects unable to  
20                                locate, for a total of 29 suspects;  
21                                plus 26 deceased suspects; plus 18  
22                                suspects no longer in Project Truth,  
23                                for a total of 73 suspects."

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

25                   And there are other charts that break down

1           some of those subsets. Am I correct?

2                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** For example, where it says,  
4 "Suspects no longer in Project Truth, 18"; those are  
5 suspects that are shipped off to perhaps another police  
6 force?

7                   **MR. HALL:** There's a -- there's a sheet will  
8 tell you exactly where they went and when.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.  
10                   Twenty-six (26) of your suspects -- 26 of  
11 the people you were investigating turned out to be  
12 deceased.

13                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

15                   And this is because of the nature of the  
16 complaints you were receiving, many of which were  
17 historical?

18                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

20                   And there were 29 that you dealt with?

21                   **MR. HALL:** No, there was three we weren't  
22 able to locate. Fifteen (15)...

23                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

24                   So we'll look at some other charts for that  
25 information. If we could look at Document Number 702765?

1                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you. Exhibit 2778

2                   ---

3                   **MR. HALL:** Thank you.

4                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** --- is a document called  
5 "Breakdown of Charges" as at 30<sup>th</sup> of June, 2002. I don't  
6 know that we need -- yes, we do.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

8                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** We need a publication ban  
9 stamp on the document so 2778.

10                  **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2778:**

11                                 (702765) - Project Truth 'Breakdown of  
12 Charges' as at 30 Jun 02

13                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

14                                 So this gives us a breakdown of the charges  
15 for 15 suspects who would have been prosecuted under  
16 Project Truth.

17                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And as you've indicated to  
19 us, one of whom may not have really been under your  
20 mandate, but is here in any event.

21                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

23                                 And we get a sense, sir, from this document,  
24 how some of these cases resolved. For example, if we look  
25 at the first one -- and this is a man by the name of Lionel

1 Carrier, we find out that the charges against him were  
2 stayed in June of 2000 due to mental health. Do you recall  
3 that ---

4 MR. HALL: Yes, yes.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: --- that this particular  
6 accused person ---

7 MR. HALL: Yes.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: --- was too sick to  
9 continue?

10 MR. HALL: Yes.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: And so the charges were  
12 stayed?

13 MR. HALL: Correct.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: And then if we look at the  
15 next individual, he died during the disposition of his  
16 charges? This is Mr. Dufour.

17 MR. HALL: He died five days after he was  
18 charged.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

20 And so he died on April 11<sup>th</sup> and the charges  
21 were then withdrawn after his death?

22 MR. HALL: That's correct.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

24 And another example of death intervening is  
25 Roch Landry and this -- there are three alleged victims.

1 MR. HALL: Yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: And this matter was at what  
3 stage, sir; do you recall, when he died?

4 MR. HALL: Well, he was -- he was charged,  
5 but he hadn't been before the courts.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: It had not gone ---

7 MR. HALL: I think he may have had his  
8 preliminary hearing. I'd have to go back and check on ---

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

10 MR. HALL: --- a sheet -- another sheet.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: But the trial had not  
12 concluded ---

13 MR. HALL: No.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: --- in any event?

15 And again, after he died those charges were  
16 withdrawn?

17 MR. HALL: That's correct.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

19 That just gives us an example of some of the  
20 disposition of these various charges; people that were  
21 charged.

22 MR. HALL: It's all the dispositions,  
23 basically.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: Yeah, okay.

25 Now, sir, you have another document. It's

1 Document 702769 and I believe it's called "Suspect List,  
2 Charges Not Warranted".

3 MR. HALL: Could this be the last one,  
4 Mr. Commissioner?

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I was hoping to go  
6 to 5:00.

7 MR. HALL: I ---

8 THE COMMISSIONER: You don't think you can,  
9 huh?

10 MR. HALL: I don't think I can, sir.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

12 MR. HALL: I have a little difficulty coming  
13 from 85 degree weather into this cold weather and I'm  
14 trying to keep away from getting a cold, so been further  
15 hampered ---

16 THE CHAIRPERSON: Okay.

17 Exhibit 2779 is called the "Suspect List as  
18 at June 30<sup>th</sup>, 2002". There should be a publication stamp on  
19 that as well.

20 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE No. P-2779:

21 (702769) - Project Truth "Suspect List:  
22 Charges not Warranted" as at June 30, 2002

23 MR. ENGELMANN: Now, sir, I had thought --  
24 and perhaps you can help me -- but this is the "Suspect  
25 List: Charges not Warranted". Is that in fact what it is?



1           There are 15 names.

2                       **MR. HALL:** Yes.

3                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** And I note from the very  
4 fine print at the bottom, 15 charges not warranted, and I  
5 believe that's what this graph is?

6                       **MR. HALL:** Yes.

7                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And, again, this  
8 is something generated from your access program and the  
9 individuals here, there would have been a Crown brief and  
10 then there would have been a decision in consultation with  
11 a Crown prosecutor not to proceed with charges against  
12 these individuals?

13                      **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

14                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

15                      **THE COMMISSIONER:** I guess that's it.

16                      Tomorrow morning at nine.

17                      Thank you.

18                      **THE REGISTRAR:** Order. All rise. À

19 l'ordre; veuillez vous lever.

20                      This hearing is adjourned until tomorrow  
21 morning at 9:00 a.m.

22 --- Upon adjourning at 4:35 p.m./

23                      L'audience est ajournée à 16h35

24

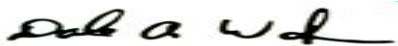
25

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

C E R T I F I C A T I O N

I, Dale Waterman a certified court reporter in the Province of Ontario, hereby certify the foregoing pages to be an accurate transcription of my notes/records to the best of my skill and ability, and I so swear.

Je, Dale Waterman, un sténographe officiel dans la province de l'Ontario, certifie que les pages ci-hautes sont une transcription conforme de mes notes/enregistrements au meilleur de mes capacités, et je le jure.



---

Dale Waterman, CVR-CM